

10026420

A
C O L L E C T I O N
Of Authentic, Useful, and Entertaining
Voyages and Discoveries,
Digested in a CHRONOLOGICAL SERIES.

Performed by the following celebrated Commanders, viz.

Christopher Columbus.	tory of Alexander Selkirk,
Vasco de Gama.	who was found on the unin-
Pedro Alvarez de Gabral.	habited Island of Juan Fernan-
Sir Francis Drake.	des in the South Seas, after
Sir Walter Raleigh.	four years residence.
Sir Thomas Cavendish.	Don George Juan, and Don An-
Oliver Van Noort.	tonio de Ulloa.
George Spilbergen.	Lord Anson.
W. Schooten and J. Le Maire.	Mr. Ellis.
Captain Monk.	Narrative of the Doddington
The Sufferings of eight Seamen.	East-Indiaman.
Abel Tasman--Dampier.	Martin's (and others) Description
Wafer's Journey across Darien.	of St. Kilda.
Captain Woodes Rogers and	Russian Voyages for the Discove-
Courtney, including the His-	ry of a North-East Passage.

By J O H N B A R R O W, Esq.
Author of the GEOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

V O L U M E II.

L O N D O N,

Printed for J. KNOX, near Southampton-street, in the
Strand. MDCCLXV.



THE CONTENTS.

VOLUME II.

Tasman's Voyage for the discovery of new countries, p. 1.

SAILS from Batavia, 2—Visits Van Dieman's land, 3—Discovers New Zealand, 4—Discovers several islands, 6—Anchors at Moca, 12—Returns to Batavia, 13.

Dampier's Voyage round the World, 14.

Visits the Cape de Verd Islands, 15—Passes the streights of La Maire, 16—Arrives at Juan Fernandes, *ibid.*—History of a Mosquito Indian, who had resided there alone for three years, 17—Takes a large ship, 25—Miscarries in an attempt on Guaiacuil, 27—In great danger from a fireship, 33—Takes the town of Cheapo, 35—Defeated in the bay of Panamá, 36—Takes Puobla Nova and Leon, 37—Sacks Rio Lega, 39—Takes Santa Pecaque, 47—Arrives at Mindinao, 49—Sails to Palo Condore, 58—Visits Bashee islands, 61—Sails to New Holland, 64—Leaves captain Read at Nicobar, *ibid.*—Dangerous voyage to Achin, 67—Arrives at the Cape of Good Hope, 69—Account of the painted prince, *ibid.*—Anchors in the Downs, 70.

Mr. Lionel Wafer's journey across the isthmus of Darien, with a curious account of his living among the Indians, 71.

Woodes Rogers's Voyage round the World, 84.

Quells a dangerous mutiny, 86—His transactions at Brazil, 87—Enters the South-Seas, 91—Arrives at the island of Juan Fernandes, 92—Remarkable history

THE CONTENTS.

ry of Alexander Selkirk, 93—Takes several prizes, 98—Sacks the town of Guayaquil, 102—Sails to the Gallapagos islands, 109—Takes the Manila galleon, 116—Arrives at Guam, 118.—Visits the island of Bouton, 120—Arrives at Batavia, 123—Doubles the Cape of Good Hope, and arrives in the Downs, 124.

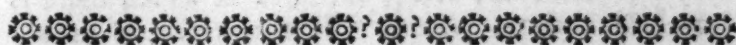
Don Ulloa's Voyage to South America, 125.

Occasion of this voyage, 125—Carthagena described, 142. Its famous fair, 153—Voyage up the river Chagre, 154—Panama described, 157—Account of the pearl fishery, 164—Voyage to Guayaquil, 168—That city described, 171—Curious vessels used on the river of Guayaquil, 181—Journey over the mountains, 188—The city of Quito described, 198—Strange manner of living on the tops of the Andes, 209—Amazing fertility of Quito, 215—Journey from Tumbez to Lima by land, 218—The city of Lima described, 237—Several remarkable earthquakes, 243—Fertility of Peru, 249—Voyage to Chili, 254—Fertility of that kingdom, *ibid.*—Account of the wild Indians of Arauco, 255—Voyage from Callao round Cape Horn, 261—The Deliverance taken at Cape Breton, 267—The author's account of his usage in England, 268.

A
COLLECTION

Of Authentic, Useful, and Entertaining

VOYAGES.



Captain ABEL JANSEN TASMAN'S Voyage,
for the Discovery of Countries in the
Southern Ocean.

THE Dutch East India company, thinking it necessary that a more accurate survey should be taken of the countries already discovered in the southern ocean, and at the same time that a more perfect account should be obtained of their harbours, produce, inhabitants, &c. ordered the general and council of Batavia to send an able seaman to those coasts, in order to obtain a more exact description, and extend the discoveries already made in that part of the world.

In pursuance of this order, three ships were fitted out at Batavia, and the command of them given to captain Tasman, a gentleman well acquainted with those parts, and with the discoveries that had already been made. But, in all probability, the Dutch East India company never intended that this voyage should be published, and accordingly no account of it appeared for some time. At last Dirk Rembrants published in Low Dutch an extract of captain Tasman's journal, of which the following is a translation; as we were persuaded an exact account of

this curious and interesting voyage could not fail of pleasing the English reader.

On the 14th of August, I sailed from Batavia with two vessels, the one called the *Heemskirk*, and the other the *Zee-Haan*. On the 5th of September, I anchored at Maurice island, in the latitude of 20 deg. south, and in the longitude of 83 deg. 48 min. I found this island fifty German miles more to the east than I expected; that is to say, 3 deg. 33 min. of longitude. This island was so called from prince Maurice, being before known by the name of Cerne. It is about fifteen leagues in circumference, and has a very fine harbour, at the entrance of which there is a hundred fathom water. The country is mountainous; but the mountains are covered with green trees. The tops of these mountains are so high, that they are lost in the clouds, and frequently covered by the thick exhalations of smoke, that ascend from them. The air of this island is extremely wholesome; it is well furnished with flesh and fowl; and the sea on its coasts abounds with all sorts of fish. The finest ebony in the world grows here; it is a tall, strait tree, of a moderate thickness, covered with green bark very thick, under which the wood is as black as pitch, and as close as ivory. There are other trees on this island, which are of a bright red, and a third sort as yellow as wax. The ships belonging to the East India company commonly touch at this island for refreshments, in their passage to Batavia.

I left this island on the eighth of October, and continued my course to the south, to the latitude of 40 deg. 41 min. having a strong north-west wind; and finding the needle vary 23, 24, and 25 deg. to the 22d of October, I sailed from that time to the 29th to the east, inclining a little to the south, till I arrived in the latitude of 45 deg. 47 min. south, and in the longitude of 89 deg. 44 min. and then observed the variation of the needle to be 26 deg. 45 min. towards the west.

On the 6th of November, I was in 49 deg. 4 min. south latitude, and in the longitude of 114 deg. 56 min.

TO THE SOUTHERN OCEAN.

3

min. the variation was at this time 26 deg. westward, and, as the weather was foggy, with hard gales and a rolling sea from the south-west, and from the south, I concluded from thence, that it was not at all probable there should be any land between those two points. On the 15th of November, I was in the latitude of 44 deg. 33 min. south, and in the longitude of 140 deg. 32 min. The variation was then 18 deg. 30 min. west, which variation decreased every day in such a manner, that on the 21st of the same month, being in the longitude of 158 deg. I observed the variation to be no more than 4 deg. On the 22d of the month, the needle was in continual agitation, without resting in any of the eight points; which led me to conjecture, that we were near some mine of load-stone.

On the 24th of the same month, being in the latitude of 42 deg. 25 min. south, and in the longitude of 163 deg. 50 min. I discovered land, which lay east south-east, and the distance of ten miles, which I called VanDiemen's Land. The compass pointed right towards this land: the weather being bad I steered south and by east along the coast to the height of 44 deg. south, where the land runs away east, and afterwards north-east and by north. In the latitude of 43 deg. 10 min. south, and in the longitude of 167 deg. 55 min. I anchored on the first of December in a bay, which I called the Bay of Frederic Henry. I heard, or at least fancied that I heard, the sound of people upon the shore; but I saw nobody. All I met with worth observing, was two trees, one of which was two fathoms, and the other two fathoms and a half in girth, and about sixty or sixty-five feet high to the branches: they had cut with a flint a kind of steps in the bark, in order to climb up to the birds-nests; these steps were the distance of five feet from each other, so that we must conclude, that either these people are of a prodigious size, or that they have some way of climbing trees that we are not used to: in one of the trees the steps were so fresh,

that we judged they could not have been cut above four days.

The noise we heard, resembled the noise of some sort of trumpet; it seemed to be at no great distance, but we saw no living creature notwithstanding. I perceived also in the sand the marks of wild beasts feet, resembling those of a tyger, or some such creature; I gathered also some gum from the trees, and likewise some lack. The tide ebbs and flows there about three feet. The trees in this country do not grow very close, nor are they incumbered with bushes or under-wood. I observed smoke in several places; however, we did nothing more than set up a post, on which every one cut his name, or his mark, and upon which I hoisted a flag. I observed that in this place the variations was changed to three degrees eastward. On the 5th of December, being then, by observation, in the latitude of 41 deg. 34 min. and in the longitude 169, I quitted Van Diemen's Land, and resolved to steer east to the longitude of 195, in hopes of discovering the Islands of Solomon.

On the 7th of September, I was in the latitude of 42 deg. 37 min. south, and in the longitude of 176 deg. 29 min.; the variation being there 5 to the east. On the 12th of the same month, finding a great rolling sea coming in from the south-west, I judged there was no land to be hoped for on that point. On the 13th, being in the latitude of 42 deg. 10 min. south, and in the longitude of 188 deg. 28 min. I found the variation 7 deg. 30 min. eastward. In this situation I discovered a high mountainous country, which is at present marked in the charts under the name of New Zealand. I coasted all along the shore of this country to the north north-east till the 18th; and being then in the latitude of 40 deg. 50 min. south, and in the longitude of 191 deg. 41 min. I anchored in a fine bay, where I observed the variation to be 9 deg. towards the east. We found here, abundance of inhabitants; they had



The Bay



Bay of Murderers.

TO THE SOUTHERN OCEAN.

5

had very hoarse voices, and were a very large made people. They would not approach the ship nearer than a stone's throw; and we often observed them playing on a kind of trumpet, to which we answered with the instruments that were on board our vessel. These people were of a colour between brown and yellow, their hair long, and almost as thick as that of the Japanese, combed up, and fixed on the top of their heads with a quill, or some such thing, that was thickest in the middle, in the very same manner the Japanese fasten their hair behind their heads. These people cover the middle of their bodies, some with a kind of mat, others with a sort of woollen cloth; but as for their upper and lower parts, they leave them altogether naked.

On the 19th of December, these savages began to grow a little bolder, and more familiar, insomuch that at last they ventured on board the *Heemskirk*, in order to trade with those in the vessel: as soon as I perceived it, being apprehensive that they might attempt to surprize the ship, I sent my shallop with seven men, to put the people in the *Heemskirk* upon their guard, and to direct them not to place any confidence in those people. My seven men, being without arms, were attacked by these savages, who killed three of the seven, and forced the other four to swim for their lives; which occasioned my giving that place the name of the Bay of Murderers. Our ship's company would, undoubtedly, have taken a severe revenge, if the rough weather had not hindered them.

From this bay we bore away east, having the land in a manner all round us: this country appeared to us rich, fertile, and very well situated; but as the weather was very foul, and we had at that time a strong west wind, we found it difficult to get clear of the land.

On the 24th of December, as the wind would not permit us to continue our way to the north, as we knew not whither we should be able to find a passage on that side, and as the flood came in from the south-east, we concluded that it would be the best to re-

turn into the bay, and seek some other way out ; but, on the 26th, the wind becoming more favourable, we continued our course to the north, turning a little to the west.

On the 4th of January 1643, being then in the latitude of 34 deg. 35 min. south, and in the longitude of 191 deg. 9 min. we sailed quite to the cape, which lies north-west, where we found a sea rolling in from the north-east ; whence we concluded, that we had at length found a passage, which gave us no small joy. There was in this strait an island, which we called the Island of the Three Kings ; the cape of which we doubled, with a design to have refreshed ourselves ; but, as we approached it, we perceived on the mountain between thirty and forty persons, who, as far as we could discern at such a distance, were men of very large size, and had each of them a large club in his hand : they called out to us in a rough strong voice, but we could not understand any thing of what they said. We observed, that these people walked at a very great rate, and that they took prodigious large strides. We made the tour of this land ; in doing which, we saw but very few inhabitants, nor did any of the country seem to be cultivated : we found indeed a fresh water river ; and then we resolved to sail east, as far as 220 deg. of longitude ; and from thence north, as far as the latitude of 17 deg. south, and thence to the west, till we arrived at the isles of Cocos and Horne ; which were discovered by William Schovten, where we intended to refresh ourselves, in case we found an opportunity of doing it ; for, though we had actually landed at Van Diemen's Land, we met with nothing there ; and for New Zealand, we never set foot on it.

On the 8th of January, being in the latitude of 30 deg. 25 min. south, and in the longitude of 192 deg. 20 min. we observed the variation of the needle to be 9 deg. towards the east ; and as we had a rolling sea from the south-west, I conjectured there could not be any land hoped for on that side. On the 12th,

we

TO THE SOUTHERN OCEAN.

7

we found ourselves in 30 deg. 5 min. south latitude, and in 195 deg. 27 min. of longitude, where we found the variation 9 deg. 30 min. to the east, a rolling sea from the south-east, and from the south-west. It is very plain from these observations, that the position laid down by Dr. Halley, that the motion of the needle is not governed by the poles of the world, but by other poles, which move round them, is highly probable; for otherwise it is not easy to understand how the needle came to have, as our author affirms it had, a variation of near 27 deg. to the west, in the latitude of 45 deg. 47 min. and then gradually decreasing till it had no variation at all; after which it turned east, in the latitude of 42 deg. 37 min. and so continued increasing its variation eastwardly to this time.

On the 19th of January, being in the latitude of 22 deg. 35 min. south, and in the longitude of 204 deg. 15 min. we had 7 deg. 30 min. east variation. In this situation we discovered an island, about two or three miles in circumference, which was, as far as we could discern, very high, steep, and barren. We were very desirous of coming near it, but were hindered by south-east and south-south-east winds: we called it the isle of Pylstaart; because of the great number of that sort of birds we saw flying about it, and the next day we saw two other islands.

On the 21st, being in the latitude of 21 deg. 20 min. south, and in the longitude of 205 deg. 29 min. we found our variation 7 deg. to the north-east. We drew near the coast of the most northern island, which, though not very high, but the largest of the two; we called one of these islands Amsterdamm, and the other Rotterdam. Upon that of Rotterdam we found great plenty of hogs, fowls, and all sorts of fruits, and other refreshments. The islanders did not seem to have the use of arms, for we saw nothing like them in any of their hands: while we were upon the island, the usage they gave us was fair and friendly, except they would steal a little. The current is not very considerable in this place, where it

ebbs north east, and flows south-west. A south-west moon causes a spring-tide, which rises seven or eight feet at least. The wind blows there continually south-east, or south-south-east, which occasioned the Heemskirk's being carried out of the road, but, however, without any damage. We did not fill any water here, because it was extremely hard to get it to the ship.

On the 25th, we were in the latitude of 20 deg. 15 min. south, and in the longitude of 206 deg. 19 min. The variation here was 6 deg. 20 min. to the east; and after having had sight of several other islands, we made that of Amsterdam: the islanders here resemble those on the island of Rotterdam. The people were very good natured, parted readily with what they had, did not seem to be acquainted with the use of arms, but were given to thieving, like the natives of Rotterdam island. Here we took in water, and other refreshments, with all the conveniency imaginable. We made the whole circuit of the island, which we found well stocked with cocoa-trees, very regularly planted; we likewise saw abundance of gardens, extremely well laid out, plentifully stocked with all kind of fruit trees, all planted in straight lines, and the whole kept in such excellent order, that nothing could have a better effect upon the eye. After quitting the island of Amsterdam, we had sight of several other islands; which, however, did not engage us to alter the resolutions we had taken of sailing north, to the height of 17 deg. south latitude, and from thence to shape a west course, without going near either Traitor's island, or those of Horne, we having then a very brisk wind from the south-east, or east-south-east.

On the 6th of February, being in 17 deg. 19 min. of south latitude, and in the longitude of 201 deg. 35 min. we found ourselves embarrassed by nineteen or twenty small islands, every one of which was surrounded with sands, shoals, and rocks. These are marked in the charts by the name of prince William's islands, or Hemskirk's shallows. On the 8th, we were in the latitude of 15 deg. 29 min. and in
the

the longitude of 199 deg. 31 min. We had abundance of rain, a strong wind from the north-east, or the north-north-east, with dark, cold weather. Fearing therefore that we were run farther to the west than we thought ourselves by our reckoning, and dreading that we should fall to the south of New Guiney, or be thrown upon some unknown coast in such blowing, misty weather, we resolved to stand away to the north, or to the north-north-west. till we should arrive in the latitude of 4, 5, or 6 deg. south; and then to bear away west for the coast of New Guiney, as the least dangerous way that we could take.

On the 14th of February, we were in the latitude of 16 deg. 30 min. south, and in the longitude of 193 deg. 35 min. We had hitherto had much rain, and bad weather; but this day the wind sinking, we hailed our consort the Zee-Haan, and found, to our great satisfaction, that our reckonings agreed. On the 20th, in the latitude of 13 deg. 45 min. and in the longitude of 193 deg. 35 min. we had dark, cloudy weather, much rain, thick fogs, and a rolling sea; on all sides the wind variable. On the 26th, in the latitude of 9 deg. 48 min. south, and in the longitude of 193 deg. 43 min. we had a north-west wind, having every day, for the space of 21 days, rain, more or less. On the 2d of March, in the latitude of 9 deg. 11 min. south, and in the longitude of 192 deg. 46 min. the variation was 10 deg. to the west, the wind and weather still varying. On the 8th of March, in the latitude of 7 deg. 46 min. south, and in the longitude of 190 deg. 47 min. the wind was still variable.

On the 14th, in the latitude of 10 deg. 12 min. south, and in the longitude of 186 deg. 14 min. we found the variation 8 deg. 45 min to the east. We passed some days, without being able to take any observation, because the weather was all that time dark and rainy. On the 20th of March, in the latitude of 5 deg. 15 min. south, and in the longitude of 181 deg. 16 min. the weather being then fair, we found the variation 9 deg. eastward. On the 22d, in the

latitude of 5 deg. 15 min. south, and in the longitude of 178 deg. 32 min. we had fine fair weather, and the benefit of the east trade wind. This day we had sight of land, which lay four miles west. This land proved to be a cluster of twenty islands, which, in the maps, are called Anthony Java. They lie ninety miles, or thereabouts, from the coast of New Guinea. It may not be amiss to observe here, that what captain Tasman calls the coast of New Guinea is in reality, the coast of New Britain, which captain Dampier first discovered to be a large island, separated from the coast of New Guinea.

On the 25th, in the latitude of 4 deg. 35 min. south, and in the longitude of 175 deg. 10 min. we found the variation 9 deg. 30 min. east. We were then in the height of the islands of Mark, which were discovered by William Scovten and James le Maire. They are fourteen or fifteen in number, inhabited by savages, with black hair, dressed and trimmed in the same manner as those we saw before at the bay of Murderers in New Zealand. On the 29th, we passed the Green Islands; and on the 30th, that of St. John; which were likewise discovered by Schouten and le Maire.

On the 1st of April, we were in the latitude of 4 deg. 30 min. south, and in the longitude of 171 deg. 2 min. the variation being 8 deg. 45 min. to the east; having now sight of the coast of New Guinea, and endeavouring to double the Cape, which the Spaniards call Cobo Santa Maria, we continued to sail along the coast, which lies north-west. We afterwards passed the islands of Anthony Caen's, Gardener's island, and Fisher's island, advancing towards the promontory called Struis Hoek, where the coast runs south, and south-east. We resolved to pursue the same course, and to continue steering south, till we should either discover land, or a passage on that side.

On the 12th of April, in the latitude of 3 deg. 45 min. south, and in the longitude of 167 deg. we found the variation 10 deg. towards the east. That night

night part of the crew were wakened out of their sleep by an earthquake. They immediately ran upon deck, supposing that the ship had struck. On heaving the lead, however, there was no bottom to be found. We had afterwards several shocks; but none of them so violent as the first. We had then doubled the Struis Hoek, and were at that time, in the bay of Good Hope. On the 14th, in the latitude of 5 deg. 27 min. south, and in the longitude of 166 deg. 57 min. we observed the variation to be 9 deg. 15 min. to the east. The land lay then north-east, east-north-east, and again south-south-west; so that we imagined there had been a passage between those two points: but we were soon convinced of our mistake, and that it was all one coast; so that we were obliged to double the west cape, and to continue creeping along shore, and were much hindered in our passage by calms.

On the 20th, in the latitude of 5 deg. 4 min. south, and in the longitude of 164 deg. 27 min. we found the variation 8 deg. 30 min. east. We that night drew near the Brandande island, i. e. burning island, which William Schouten mentions, and we perceived a great flame issuing, as he says, from the top of an high mountain. When we were between that island and the Continent, we saw a vast number of fires along the shore, and half way up the mountain; from whence we concluded, that the country must be very populous. We were often detained on this coast by calms, and frequently observed small trees, bamboos, and shrubs, which the rivers on that coast carried into the sea; from which we inferred, that this part of the country was extremely well watered, and that the land must be very good. The next morning, we passed the burning mountain, and continued a west-north-west course along that coast.

On the 27th, being in the latitude of 2 deg. 10 min. south, and in the longitude of 146 deg. 57. min. we imagined that we had the sight of the island of Moa; but it poved to be that of Jama, which lies a little to the east of Moa. We found here great plenty of cocoa

nuts, and other refreshments. The inhabitants were absolutely black, and could easily repeat the words that they heard others speak; which shews their own to be a very copious language. It is, however, exceedingly difficult to pronounce, because they make frequent use of the letter (R); and sometimes to such a degree, that that it occurs twice or thrice in the same word. The next day, we anchored on the coast of the island of Moa, where we likewise found abundance of refreshments, and where we were obliged by bad weather to stay till the 6th of May. We purchased there by way of exchange, 6000 coconuts, and 100 bags of pycnanghs, or Indian figs. When we first began to trade with these people, one of our seamen was wounded by an arrow, that one of the natives let fly, either through malice or inadvertency. We were at that very juncture endeavouring to bring our ships close to the shore, which so terrified these islanders, that they brought of their own accord on board us the man who had shot the arrow, and left him at our mercy. We found them after this accident much more tractable than before in every respect. Our sailors, therefore, pulled off the iron hoops from some of the old water casks, stuck them into wooden handles, and filing them to an edge, sold these awkward knives to the inhabitants for their fruits.

In all probability, they had not forgot what happened to our people on the 16th of July 1616, in the days of William Schouten. These people, it seems, treated him very ill, upon which James le Maire brought his ship close to the shore, and fired a broadside through the woods. The bullets flying through the trees, struck the negroes with such a panic, that they fled in an instant up into the country, and durst not shew their heads again, till they had made full satisfaction for what was past, and thereby secured their safety for the time to come, and he traded with them afterwards very peaceably, and with mutual satisfaction.

On

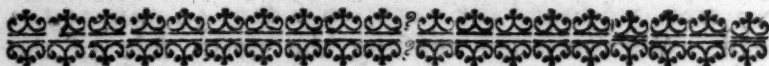
TO THE SOUTHERN OCEAN.

13

On the 12th of May, being then in the latitude of 54 min. south, and in the longitude of 153 deg. 17 min. we found the variation 6 deg. 30 min. to the east. We continued coasting the north side of the island of William Schovten, which is about eighteen or nineteen miles long, very populous, and the people very brisk and active.

On the 18th of May, in the latitude of 26 min. south, and in the longitude of 147 deg. 55 min. we observed the variation to be 5 deg. 30 min. east. We were now arrived at the western extremity of New Guiney, which is a detached point, or promontory, (though it is not marked so even in the latest maps). Here we met with calms, variable and contrary winds, with much rain. From thence we steered for Ceram, leaving the Cape on the north, and arrived safely on that island: by this time Captain Tasmen had fairly surrounded the continent he was instructed to discover; and had therefore nothing now farther in view than to return to Batavia, in order to report the discoveries he had made.

On the 27th of May, we passed through the Streights of Boura, or Bouton, and continued our passage to Batavia, where we arrived on the 15th of June, in the latitude of 6 deg. 12 min. south, and in the longitude of 127 deg. 18 min. This voyage was made in the space of ten months; and thus ended an expedition, which has been always considered as the clearest, and most exact that was ever made, for the discovery of the Terra Australis Incognita. The Dutch East-India company considered those discoveries as acquisitions of the last importance; and, that they might not be forgotten by posterity, caused a map or chart of these parts of the world to be delineated on the pavement of the Stadthouse at Amsterdam.



Capt. WILLIAM DAMPIER'S Voyage
round the WORLD.

MR. William Dampier was descended from a good family in Somersetshire, and born in the year 1652; but losing his father when very young, he was sent to sea, where he soon distinguished himself, particularly in the South-Sea; after which he associated himself with Captain Cooke, in order to cruize on the Spaniards, and on the 23d of August, 1653, sailed from Achamack in Virginia, for the Cape de Verd islands. In their passage they were overtaken by a violent storm, which blew with prodigious fury for above a week. However, they at length made the island of Salt, situated in 16 deg. north latitude, and in 19 deg. 33 min. west longitude from the Lizard. This island is about nine leagues in length, and about two in breadth, extremely barren, without trees or grafs, tho' a few poor goats fed upon some low shrubs near the sea-side. There are also here a few wild fowl, especially the flamingo, a reddish bird resembling an heron, but much larger, frequenting the ponds or marshes. They build their nests in the shallow parts of ponds or standing waters, by scraping the mud together into little hillocks, which taper up two feet above the surface of the water, where they leave a hole to lay their eggs in, which never exceed two, and which they hatch by covering them with their rumps, their long legs standing in the water, a position which nature has wisely made easy to them, since if they were to sit upon their eggs, the weight of their bodies would break them. Their flesh is lean and black, tho' not ill tasted; but their tongues, which are very large, are esteemed great dainties.

There

There were not above five or six inhabitants on the island, tho' they have a governor, but so poor that he was covered with rags. He, however, came on board with a present of three or four lean goats, and in return Capt. Cooke gave him a coat. He also sold them about twenty bushels of salt for some old cloaths, and then begging a little powder, went away extremely satisfied.

Leaving this place, they sailed to St. Nicholas, another of the Cape de Verd islands, 22 leagues south-west from the former, and came to an anchor on the south side. It is of a triangular form, the longest side to the east, being 30 leagues in length, and the other two 20 leagues each. It is mountainous and barren, but about the middle, there are fruitful vallies inhabited by the Portuguese, who have good vineyards and plantations. The inhabitants are of a dark swarthy complexion, and by their dress appear but in indifferent circumstances. The governor however, and thirty-four gentlemen of his company, who visited Capt. Coöke, made a pretty good appearance, and were armed with swords and pistols. They presented the captain with several gallons of a pale thick wine, which in taste resembled Madera.

After scrubbing their ship's bottom, and taking in water, which they procured from digging wells in the sand, they sailed to Mayo, another of the Cape de Verd islands, where they intended to have purchased some cows and goats; but the inhabitants refused to let them land, being justly exasperated at the vile behaviour of one Capt. Bond, a Bristol man, who having a short time before seized the governor and some other gentlemen who came on board in order to trade, and after being paid the ransom demanded for them, villainously carried them off.

Being thus disappointed, they steered directly for the Streights of Magellan, but at 10 deg. north, the wind blowing hard from the southward, they stood over for the Guiney coast, and in a few days came to an anchor at the mouth of Sherborough river, to the southward of Sierra Leona. On the shore, a thick
grove

grove of trees concealed from their view a pretty large village inhabited by negroes. The houses were low, except one in the middle, where the captain and his crew were civilly entertained with palm wine and other refreshments, and supplied with plantains, rice, fowls, honey, and sugar-canes, at a small price. Near this place was an English factory, which carried on a considerable trade in a red dye called Camwood.

About the middle of November, they prosecuted their voyage to the Streights of Magellan, but had hardly got out to sea, before they met with violent gusts of wind, of which there were three or four in a day, which, together with calms, made them advance but slowly. The wind veering at intervals to the southward, till they had proceeded to one degree to the south of the line, when the wind turned to the east, and on the 28th of January 1684, they touched at the three islands of Sebald de Weert; but as they could find neither safe anchoring, nor fresh water there, they proceeded towards the Streights of Magellan, and on the 1st of February, came in sight of the Streights of Le Maire, which they found very narrow, with highlands on both sides. After sailing with a brisk gale, till within four miles of the mouth, they were becalmed, tho' they found a strong tide setting out of the Streights to the north, but were unable to distinguish whether it flowed or ebb'd, the waves breaking on all sides, and tossing the ship in a surprizing manner.

On the 14th of February, they were attacked by a most violent storm, at west-south-west, which lasted till the 3d of March, and on the 19th of the same month, they perceived a sail to the south, which they supposed to be a Spanish merchant-man bound from Baldivia to Lima; but it proved to be an English ship, commanded by Capt. Eaton from London, who being also bound to the South-Seas, kept company with them through the Streights.

On the 23d they came to an anchor in twenty-five fathoms water, in a bay on the south side of the fertile island of Juan Fernandez, when a canoe was immediately

mediately sent on shore, with a Moskito, and two or three sailors, in search of a Moskito Indian, left there three years before, by Capt. Watling; and notwithstanding all the search made after him by the Spaniards, had kept himself concealed in the woods; but he now soon discovered himself, for having the day before perceived an English sail, he killed three goats to feast the crew, and now came running down from the woods to meet them.

The interview between him and the other Moskito Indian, was extremely affecting; and the joy he discovered at seeing so many of his old friends come on purpose to bring him off, is not to be expressed. They found he had built himself a small hut about half a mile from the shore, which he had lined with goat skins, and of these he had also made his bed; and a piece of one of them was fastened round his waist, to supply the want of cloaths, which had been for some time worn out. On his being left on shore, he had a knife, a gun, some powder, and a small quantity of shot, which being all spent, he made a saw of his knife, and then sawed his gun-barrel into small pieces, and strengthening the iron when hot with a stone, and rubbing it to an edge, he made harpoons, a lance and fishing hooks, by imitating what he had remembered of the workmanship of the English smiths, and with the above instruments, he used to strike goats and fish for his subsistence.

They left the island of Juan Fernandez on the 8th of April 1684, in company with Capt. Eaton, steering towards the line, but came no nearer the shore than twelve or sixteen leagues, to prevent their being discovered by the Spaniards.

On the 3d of May, Capt. Eaton took a prize laden with timber; and on the 19th, they came to an anchor off the islands of Lobos de la Mar. But being persuaded they were discovered by the Spaniards, who would consequently keep all their richest ships in port, it was agreed to make a descent upon Truxillo, a populous city six miles from the port of Guanehagno. The next day some of the men descrying two

vessels to the west without the islands, and one betwixt an island and the continent, they gave them chase. Capt. Cooke's ship pursuing that towards the continent, and Capt. Eaton the other two. They were soon taken and found to be laden with flour from Guanehagno to Panama. One of them had a letter from the viceroy of Lima, to the president of Panama, informing him, that having notice of some enemies lately come into those seas, he had immediately dispatched these three ships to supply his wants. They were at the same time informed by the prisoners, that the people of Truxillo were erecting a fort near the harbour of Guanehagno, upon which they resolved to lay aside the design of attacking that place, and steered with their prizes to the islands of Gallipago, and at night came to an anchor on the east side of one of the eastern-most islands.

They continued twelve days among these islands, when one of the Indian prisoners, a native of Rio Leja, having given an ample account of the riches of the place, and offering his service to conduct them thither, it was resolved to take his advice, and they set sail on the 12th of June; but there being very little wind, they were carried by the currents to the northward, and in the beginning of July, found themselves off Cape Blanco, on the continent of Mexico, so called from two white rocks, half a mile from the Cape, which are high, and resemble two lofty towers. The Cape itself juts out with steep rocks to the sea; but having an easy descent on both sides from the flat on the top, which is covered with tall trees, it affords a very agreeable prospect. On the north-west side of the Cape is Caldera Bay, into which a rivulet of fresh water discharges itself through the low lands; these are very rich, and abound in lofty trees, that extend a mile to the north-east bay, and the rivulet where the savannas begin, and run several leagues into the country, being covered with a sweet, thick, and long grass, and beautified with small groves, which are interspersed through the plains.

During

During their passage to Cape Blanco, Capt. Cooke, who had been very ill ever since his departure from Juan Fernandez died, and was buried near the above rivulet in Caldera Bay. While they were performing their last duties to their captain, three Spanish Indians came up to them, and were all seized, but one of them escaped out of their hands, and the other two being carried on board, confessed that they were sent thither as spies from Nicoya, a small town at twelve or fourteen leagues distance, seated on the banks of a river of the same name.

These Indians informed them that the inhabitants of the country lived chiefly by tilling their grounds for corn, and feeding their cattle in the savannas or plains; that they sent their ox hides to the north sea by the lake of Nicaragua, and also a red kind of wood used in dying, which they exchanged for linen and woollen commodities, brought thither from Europe. They added, that at a small distance was a large pen of horned cattle, where they might provide themselves with as many cows and bulls as they wanted.

Upon this agreeable intelligence, twenty-four of the ship's crew were immediately dispatched in two boats, and under the conduct of one of the Indians, landed at a place a league from the ship, when hauling their boats upon the dry sand, they were conducted by their guide, till they came to the pen, which was in a large savanna, two miles from the boats, where finding a great number of bulls and cows feeding, some were for killing three of them immediately; but were opposed by the rest, who alledged that they better stay all night, and in the morning kill as many as they wanted. Upon which Mr. Dampier and eleven more thought fit to return on board, which they did, without the least opposition; but those who staid had soon reason to repent their rashness, for at break of day, when they were preparing to drive away the cattle, they found themselves beset with forty or fifty Spaniards, who had concealed themselves among the bushes. The English, finding
them

themselves surrounded, fired at the Spaniards, and retreated as fast as possible towards their boat; but when they came to the place where they left it, they, to their great confusion found it in flames: while the Spaniards, who kept at a distance, mocked at their distress. In this perplexing situation, they waded to a rock, where they were pretty sure of their not being surrounded; and remained there seven or eight hours, in danger of being swept away by the sea, which flowed in upon them apace. In the mean time, those on board every minute expected their return; but hearing nothing of them, by four o'clock in the afternoon, ten men were sent in a canoe in search of them, who on reaching the place where they first landed, perceived their comrades standing upon this rock, up to the middle in water, and as the tide was still coming in, they must infallibly have perished, had the canoe staid an hour longer.

On the 19th of July, Mr. Edward Davis was appointed captain, in the room of captain Cooke, deceased; and the next day sailed in company with captain Eaton, towards Rio Leja, which is easily known at sea, by a very high burning mountain, called Volcano Vego, which may be seen at twenty leagues distance. As soon as they discovered this volcano, they stood towards the harbour, and then hoisting out their canoes, rowed up to the town by nine in the morning, when they discovered a house, and soon after three men going into a canoe on the inside of an island, about a mile in length, which incloses the harbour; but though these Indians made what haste they could in rowing to the continent, the English overtook them, and carried them back to the island; at the same time, they observed a man on horse-back on the continent riding full speed towards the town. The Indians frankly confessed, that they had been placed on the island, by the governor of Rio Leja, to keep watch day and night, in order to give notice if they could see the English, and that the horseman was placed with the same intention upon the continent, within an hour's riding of the town. Finding them-

themselves discovered, the horseman being gone three hours before Eaton and his canoes reached the island, they returned on board, and laid aside for the present their design upon the town.

The design of Rio Leja being thus rendered abortive, they resolved to steer for the gulph of Amapalia, and captain Davis entering it with two canoes, in order if possible to get some prisoners, and obtain intelligence, he came in the night to Mangera; and as soon as the dawn appeared, perceiving many canoes hauled up in a bay, he landed there, and fell into a path which soon led him to the town; but the inhabitants ran immediately into the woods, leaving only an old priest, and two Indian boys, his attendants. These captain Davis brought down to the sea-side, and obliged them to conduct him to the island of Amapalla. As soon as he was landed, he marched directly to a town on the top of a hill; but the inhabitants, seeing them advance, would have fled into the woods, had they not been prevented by the chief magistrate's secretary, who notwithstanding his being an Indian, could read and write Spanish, and yet was an enemy to the Spaniards; this person having persuaded them that the English were friends, who desired their assistance against their common oppressors, they bid Davis and his men welcome. After the first salutations, they marched with the priest brought by captain Davis at their head towards the church, where all matters of a public nature are transacted.

Capt. Davis and his company intended, as soon as they were all got into the church, to prevail on the Indians to lend him their assistance against the Spaniards; the priest had even promised to contribute to this, by his good offices, and he was now upon such good terms with the people, that it seemed impossible things should take a wrong turn. But just as a few of the remaining Indians were entering the church, one of his men who was a little more hasty than the rest, pushing an Indian who went slow before him, in order to proceed faster, the poor man was so frightened, that he sprang away with all possible speed, and the rest

rest taking the alarm followed him ; so that capt. Davis and the priest were left in the church by themselves, and the captain being an entire stranger to the cause of this confusion, rashly ordered his men to fire upon the fugitives, which entirely broke off his correspondence with these people ; his best friend the secretary being killed.

The same day in the afternoon, the ships coming to anchor near the isle of Amapalla, captain Davis and men took the priest on board, who told them that since the secretary was killed, they had no other way left than to send for the cacique, which the priest having done, he came attended by six other Indians, and coming on board was received in a very friendly manner, and as they staid on board all the time the ships lay in the gulph, proved extremely serviceable, both in piloting them to places where they had plenty of wood, water, and cattle, and in very cordially assisting them to the utmost of their power. In return they were presented with some trifles, on which they set the highest value, and fully satisfied them for their trouble.

The gulph of Amapalla is a large branch of the sea, running eight or ten leagues deep into the country ; on the south-side of it is Cape Caswina, and on the north-west side St. Michael's mountain, at the foot of which is a low plain of a mile in length ; and between these low grounds, and point of Caswina are two lofty islands at the distance of twelve miles from each other. The southermost called Mangera, is high and round, two leagues in circuit, and on all sides inclosed with rocks, except on the north east, where there is a small sandy creek. It produces very lofty trees, and has a town in the middle, in which is a handsome Spanish church. The inhabitants, who are Indians, have a few plantaions of maize and plantains. Their only tame fowls are cocks and hens, and they have no other beasts but cats and dogs. Amapalla is much larger than the other island, and has two towns about two miles asunder, the largest of which stands on a small plain on the top of a hill, and has a handsome

some church. The other town has also a new church. It produces a great plenty of maize, large hog plums, and a few plantains. They have also some fowls; and no Spaniard lives there except the priest, who takes care of the two villages, and the town in the island of Mangera. As the people have little or no money, they pay their tribute in maize, to the governor of St. Michael's town, which is seated at the foot of St. Michael's mount, and the priest has his tenths of all the produce.

On the 3d of September, captain Davis sailed out of the gulph through the channel betwixt Mangera and the island of Amapalla, after having set the priest on shore, and left the cacique and his attendants in possession of one of the prizes, half full of flour: and on the 20th of the same month, came to an anchor near the island of Plata.

This island, which is situated in 1 deg. 10 min. south latitude, is about four miles in length, and one in breadth. It is pretty high, and surrounded with rocky cliffs, except in one place on the east side, where a fresh water torrent trickles down from the rocks. The top is flat and plain, and produces three or four sorts of small trees unknown in Europe. The goats and other cattle found here formerly in great numbers, are all destroyed. However, there are here many bobies and men-of-war birds, and near the shore great plenty of small turtle. The place for anchorage is on the east side, close to the shore, within two cables length of a sandy bay. They continued here only one day, and then steered to point St. Helena, which appears high and flat, like an island, it being surrounded with low grounds, and covered on the top with thistles. It forms a large bay on the north side; and on the shore stands a wretched village, also called St. Helena, inhabited by Indians; but the ground being sandy and barren, they have neither trees, grass, corn, nor fruit, except water-melons, which are very good. They are obliged to bring their fresh water from the river Galanche, four leagues distant. They live chiefly upon fish, and

on

on maize which, they purchase with algarate, a bituminous substance issuing out of the earth above high-water mark, and by long boiling, becomes hard like pitch, and answers the same purposes. A party of men being sent in the night to take the village, landed in the morning, and took some prisoners, and a small bark which had been set on fire by the inhabitants, who alledged that they had done it by special order from the viceroy.

The men returning back the same evening, immediately steered again to the island of Plata, where they anchored on the 26th of September, and some of them were sent to Manta, a small village on the continent, seven or eight leagues from the island of Plata, and two or three leagues west of Cape Lorenzo, inhabited by Indians. They landed at day-break, within a mile and a half of the village; but the inhabitants being already stirring, took the alarm, and abandoned the town, except two old women, who being taken prisoners, declared that the viceroy, upon hearing that a great number of the enemy were got into the South-Seas, had ordered the ships to be burnt, the goats in the island of Plata to be destroyed, and that only provisions necessary for their present use should be kept there.

The village of Manta is situated on an easy ascent, and though it consists only of mean and scattered buildings, affords a very agreeable prospect from the sea. It was formerly inhabited by the Spaniards, and had a very handsome church adorned with carved work. The soil is dry and sandy, producing neither corn nor roots, so that the inhabitants depend intirely upon the supplies brought by the ships from Panama and Lima: between the town and the sea there is a spring of excellent water. At the back of the village, at some distance in the country, is a very high mountain, which rises up into the clouds, in the form of a sugar loaf. Opposite the village, about a mile and a half from the shore, there is a dangerous rock, which never appears above water; but a mile within it is a safe anchorage at six, eight, or ten fathoms.

The

The next day they returned to the island of Plata, where they stayed till the second of October, when they were joined by captain Swan, in the *Cygnet* of London, a rich ship designed to trade on that coast; but Mr. Swan being disappointed in his hopes of trade, his men had forced him to take on board a party of buccaneers, who had travelled over the isthmus of Darien, under the command of captain Peter Harris. There were now three of them together, for Captain Harris had a small bark given him, and the men wished for nothing so much as to meet with captain Eaton, as they justly imagined that with such a force they might be able to undertake an expedition of some consequence. The bark was therefore dispatched in quest of him, with a letter inviting him to share the fortune of these three adventurers. But he had lately quitted those seas, and as it was imagined, steered for the East-Indies; a design he had long intended to put in execution. About this time they took a prize of four hundred tons laden with timber, bound from Guayaquil to Lima, and from the people on board they learned that the viceroy of Peru was fitting out ten frigates against them. Though this news gave them some concern, it did not prevent their making a descent upon Paita, where 110 men landed early in the morning of the 3d of October, four miles south of the town. They soon took some prisoners who were set for a watch, and who said that the governor of Paita, with a hundred men, was coming to the assistance of the town; but notwithstanding this intelligence, the English attacked the fort, and took it with little opposition; upon which the governor and inhabitants quitted the town, which the English entered, but found they had carried off their money, goods, and provisions. The same evening the ships came to an anchor, a mile from the shore; but though the three captains offered to spare the town for 300 sacks of flower, 3000 pounds of sugar, 25 jars of wine, and 1000 jars of water, yet these moderate conditions were slighted, and therefore after keeping possession of it six days, they set it on fire.

On the 10th of November at night, they weighed from Paita, and taking the benefit of a land breeze, steered towards the island of Lobos de la Mare: and on the 14th, touched at Lobos de la Terra, where the following day they landed some men, who killed a number of boobies, penguins, and seals, which were a seasonable refreshment, they having been without tasting of flesh of any sort for a long time. On the 19th they arrived at Lobos de la Mare, where the Moskito men on board caught a great number of turtle; and having taken in some planks which they had got out of a prize, and formerly left there, it was resolved to attack Guaiaquil.

Pursuant to this resolution they steered for the bay of Guaiaquil, situated betwixt Cape Blanco on the south, and point Chandy on the north. They left their ships at Cape Blanco, and steered with a bark and some canoes to the island of St. Clara, in the bay of Guaiaquil, and thence proceeded in two canoes to Point Arena, where the next day they took some of the fishermen of Puna, and afterwards the town. The next ebb they took a bark laden with Quito cloth, coming from Guaiaquil, the master of which told them, there were three barks full of negroes coming with the next tide. Having embarked all their men in canoes, except five left on board the bark, they rowed towards Guaiaquil, but their canoes being heavy laden, the day broke when they were two leagues distant from the town; upon which they concealed themselves in an adjacent creek, sending one of the canoes to the bark left near Puna, with orders not to fire till the next day: but before the canoe could reach the bark with this order, the two barks filled with negroes coming out of the harbour with the evening tide, came within sight of the English bark, which fired three guns at them. The firing of these guns threw the English in the canoes into great consternation, imagining that the townsmen had taken the alarm, whence some were for advancing immediately to the town, and others for returning to their ships; but as the ebb tide hindered them from
going

going upwards, captain Davis with fifty of his men resolved to march to the place by land; but the rest, imagining the enterprize impracticable, remained in the creek to see the issue: and captain Davis and his men, after four hours march through the mangrove woods, returned without being able to advance far on their way to the town. It was then resolved to row up in sight of Guaiacuil, and if they found themselves discovered, to retire without making any attempt. Accordingly they proceeded through the north east channel, and arrived in the night within sight of the place, when, at the discharge of a musket, they perceived the whole town filled with lights, and as there was but one seen before, this was taken almost as an infallible sign of their being discovered; but it being alledged that these lights were used by the Spaniards in the nights before holidays, and that the next day was a festival, some of the people upbraided captain Swan and the rest with cowardice. Upon this they landed at a place two miles from the town; but it being over-run with woods, they were unable to proceed in the dark, and therefore waited till day-light. They had an Indian guide, who was led by a cord by one of captain Davis's men, who seemed the most forward, but perhaps beginning to repent of his rashness, cut the rope with which the guide was tied, and thus let him escape into the town, crying out after he was gone, that somebody had cut the rope; so that after having searched in vain for the guide, it was unanimously resolved to desist. They, however, landed on the opposite bank after day-break, where there were several horned cattle, and killed a cow without receiving the least molestation from the town.

On December 9, they returned to Puna, and in their way seized upon the two barks before mentioned, with a thousand lusty negroes on board, out of which number they chose about sixty, and left the rest behind with the barks.

On the 13th of December they set sail, and in three days arrived at the island of Plata, meeting in their passage with the bark they had dispatched in search of

Captain Eaton, and having taken in fresh water on the continent, they directed their course to Lavelia, a town in the bay of Panama. The next morning they passed in sight of Cape Passao, a round high point divided in the middle, bare towards the sea, but covered with fruit trees to the land side. Betwixt this and Cape St. Francisco, they observed abundance of small points full of trees of several kinds, which inclose so many sandy creeks. As their design was to look into some river unfrequented by the Spaniards, in search of canoes, they endeavoured to make the river of St. Jago, on account of its being near the island of Gallo, in which there is much gold, and safe anchorage for ships. This river, which is large and navigable, divides itself about seven leagues up in the country, into two branches, which inclose an island four leagues in circumference, and runs through a very rich soil that produces all sorts of tall trees, usually found in this climate, especially red and white cotton, and cabbage trees of the largest kind.

The white cotton tree is much taller than the oak, and the trunk straight, without any branches, till near the top, where they are very strong. The bark is extremely smooth, and the leaves, which are of the size of those of the plum tree, are of a dark green, oval, smooth, and jagged at the ends. These trees produce silk cotton,, which falls to the ground in November and December; but is not so substantial as that of the cotton shrub, but rather like the down of thistles, whence the people of the West-Indies do not think it worth gathering, though in the East-Indies it is used for stuffing pillows. The red cotton tree is somewhat less, but in other respects resembles the former, tho' it produces no cotton.

The cabbage tree is the tallest in these woods, some being 120 feet high. It has branches no where but near the top, where they sprout out to the length of 12 or 14 feet; they are of the thickness of a man's arm, and are covered with long slender leaves, in such regular order, that at a distance they appear only as one leaf. In the midst of these high branches, shoots forth

the

the cabbage, which is a foot in length, of the thickness of a man's leg, as white as milk, and very sweet and wholesome. As this tree dies after its head is gone, they cut it down before they gather the fruit. Betwixt the cabbage and the large branches sprout forth many small twigs, two feet long, and very close together; at the extremities of which grow hard round berries of the size of a cherry, which once a year fall from the tree, and are excellent food for the hogs. The trunk of the tree is from top to bottom full of round rings, about half a foot asunder; the bark is thin and brittle, the wood hard and black, with a white pith in the middle,

Mr. Dampier, with some others, in four canoes, rowed six leagues up the river, where they discovered two small huts thatched with palmetto leaves, but found only some fowls, a few plantains, and a hog, which they dressed and fed upon very heartily; for the Indians seeing them approach, got into their canoes, with their wives, children, and goods, and paddled away against the stream much faster than the English could row, on account of their keeping near the banks. On the opposite side, they saw many huts at the distance of a league, but the current being very rapid, they did not care to venture any further up. They therefore returned the next morning to the river's mouth, in order to sail to the island of Gallo, where their ships were stationed.

Gallo is a small uninhabited island, seated in a spacious bay three leagues from the river Tomaco, and four and a half from an Indian village of the same name. It is indifferently high, well stored with timber trees, and at the north-east end is a good sandy bay, near which is a fine spring of fresh water. The river Tomaco, which is supposed to arise among the rich mountains of Quito, has its banks well peopled by the Indians and some Spaniards, who traffic with them for gold, but it is so shallow at the entrance, that only barks can enter it. This river they thought proper to visit, though it is five leagues from that of St. Jago. In their way they saw an Indian house,

and seizing the whole family, rowed forward, and came at twelve at night to Tomaco, where they seized all the inhabitants, among whom was Don Diego de Pinas, a Spanish knight, who came thither to lade timber; but they found nothing in the ship that brought him but 13 jars of wine, which they took out and then set her adrift.

On the 31st of December, several of the men who had been seven or eight leagues up the river, returned with their canoes, and brought with them several ounces of gold, which they had found in a Spanish house abandoned by its inhabitants.

On the 1st of January 1685, when they were going in their canoes from Tomaco towards Gallo, they took a Spanish packet-boat, sent with dispatches from Panama to Lima, by which they learned that the Armada, being arrived from Spain at Porto Bello, waited for the Plate fleet from Lima. This discovery induced them to alter their resolution of going to Lavelia, and endeavour to reach the King's or Pearl Islands, by which all the ships bound to Panama from the coast of Lima must necessarily pass. Accordingly they sailed on the 7th of January, and the next day took a ship of ninety tons laden with flour, and continuing their voyage with a gentle gale from the south, anchored on the 9th on the west side of Gorgona.

On the 13th they pursued their voyage to the King's Islands, and on the 25th this small squadron, consisting of two stout ships, a fireship, a prize of ninety tons, and two tenders, came into a deep well inclosed channel, at the north-end of St. Paul's Island, which affords a convenient place for careening.

The King's or Pearl Islands are pretty numerous, low, and woody; seven leagues from the nearest part of the continent, and twelve from Panama. The northernmost of these is called Pachea or Pachegue, which is a small island eleven or twelve leagues from Panama, and St. Paul's lies most to the south. But the rest, though bigger, have no particular names. Some of them are planted with rice, bananas,

bananas, and plantains, by the negroes who belong to the inhabitants of Panama. They have channels between them fit for boats, and are separated from the continent by a channel seven or eight leagues broad, and of a moderate depth.

After cleaning their barks at St. Paul's Island, they sent them to cruize off Panama, and four days after they returned with a prize laden with maize, Indian corn, beef, and fowls. This ship came from Lavelia, a large town seated on the bank of a river on the north side of the bay of Panama. In the harbour where they careened, they found abundance of oysters, muscles, limpers, and clams, a sort of oysters sticking so close to the rocks, that there is no other way of getting them off, than by opening them where they grow. They also met with some pigeons and turtle doves.

Having careened the ships, and taken in a fresh supply of wood and water, they sailed from among the islands on the 18th of February, and anchored in the great channel between them and the continent. The next day they cruized in the channel towards Panama, about which the shore appears very beautiful, by its being interspersed with small woods and hills.

On the 18th, they anchored directly opposite Old Panama, once a famous city; but the greatest part of it being laid in ashes by Sir Henry Morgan, it was never rebuilt. About four leagues from the ruins of this place, stands New Panama, a very handsome city, in a spacious bay of the same name, into which run several long navigable rivers. It has a view of many pleasant islands, and the country about it affords a delightful prospect at sea, from the variety of the adjacent dales, hills, vallies, groves, and plains. The houses are for the most part of brick, and pretty lofty, especially the churches, the monasteries, the president's house, and other public structures. It is encompassed with a high stone wall, on which are mounted a considerable number of guns, formerly planted on the land side, but now towards the sea.

This city carries on a great trade, as being the staple for all goods to and from every part of Peru and Chili. Besides, every year when the Spanish galleons go to Porto Bello, the Plate fleet arrives with the king's plate, and that which belongs to the merchants at Panama; whence it is carried on mules by land to Porto Bello.

Panama is seated in a healthy air, it having the benefit of the sea wind from ten or eleven in the morning, till eight or nine o'clock at night; and the land wind from nine till the morning.

On the 20th of March, they anchored within a league of the three Perico islands, which are small and rocky, and the next day took another prize, laden with beef, hogs, fowls, and salt, from Lavelia.

On the 24th they stood over to the island of Tobago, in the same bay, six leagues south of Panama, a small rocky and steep island, three miles in length, and two in breadth, except on the north-side, where it has an easy ascent, and as the soil is good up to the middle of the mountains, they produce abundance of fruit, as plantains and bananas; and near the sea side, cocoa and mammee trees. These last are large and straight, sixty or seventy feet high, without knots or even boughs; but at the top some small branches sprout out thick and close together. The fruit, which is round, and of the size of a large quince, is covered with a rind, at first grey, and before it is ripe, brittle; but when of maturity grows yellow, peels with ease, and changes to the colour of a carrot. The ripe fruit smells and tastes well, and has two rough flat stones in the middle, of the size of a large almond,

The south-west side of Tobago is covered with trees and fire wood, and on the north side, a clear spring of fresh water falls from the mountains into the sea, near which formerly stood a pretty town with a handsome church; but the greatest part of it has been destroyed by the Buccaneers; and farther towards the west lies a small town called Tobagilla.

During

During the time they lay at anchor before this last town, they were in great danger of being destroyed by a pretended merchant of Panama, who under the colour of trading with them, instead of bringing in the night his bark laden with merchandize, advanced pretty near them in a fire-ship, when some of the men, more suspicious than the rest, bid her come to an anchor ; but she not doing so, they fired at her, which so terrified the men, that immediately setting her on fire, they jumped into their canoes, and the English were obliged to cut their cables to escape the danger. At the same time captain Swan, who lay at the distance of a mile at anchor, saw a small float, with only one man upon it, driving towards his ship, but it soon after disappeared. This he imagined to be some materials made up with combustible matter, in order to be fastened to his rudder, as it happened to captain Sharpe near Coquimbo ; but it is supposed the fellow, thinking himself discovered, had not the courage to prosecute his enterprize. However, captain Swan also thought fit to cut his cables, and to keep under sail all night. The above engines are said to have been contrived by Mr. Bond, who formerly deserted from them to the Spaniards, without whose assistance they could not have fitted out the fire-ship ; it being almost impossible to conceive the ignorance of the Spaniards in the South-Seas, especially in maritime affairs.

On the 28th in the morning, while they were busy in recovering their anchors, they discovered a whole fleet of canoes, full of men, pass between Tobagilla and the other island, who proved to be English and French adventurers, that had lately crossed from the north sea over the isthmus of Darien. Their number amounted to two hundred and eighty, of whom two hundred were French, and eighty English ; the latter were taken on board captain Davis, and the rest were put into the prize they had taken, loaden with flour, under the command of a Frenchman called captain Gronet, who in return offered captain Davis and captain Swan, each a commission from the go-

vernor of Petit Guavas, who had granted them blank commissions. Captain Davis accepted of one of them; but as captain Swan had received one from the duke of York, he refused the Frenchman's offer.

They now sailed towards the gulph of St. Michael, in quest of captain Townley, who with a hundred and eighty men was said to be crossing the isthmus, and the next day they came up with them among the Pearl Islands; for he had taken two barks, one laden with flour, and the other with sugar, with some jars of wine and brandy, part of which he readily distributed among the men belonging to captain Swan and captain Davis, because he wanted the jars in order to fill them with water.

Having obtained this supply, they sailed to the point of Garrachina, where the natives brought them some refreshments; but meeting with no fresh water there, they stood away for Porto Pinas, so called from the vast number of Pines growing on the shore. Two small rocks at the entrance of the harbour render the passage narrow, and being besides exposed to the south-west wind, they did not enter the harbour, and were unable to land, from the high sea near the shore. They therefore steered for Tobago, and in their way took a vessel laden with cocoas from Guaiacuil, and some time after, a canoe with four Indians and a mulatto.

While they were employed in filling water, and cutting wood for fuel, at the island of Perico, where they anchored on the 3d of April, they sent four canoes to the continent to get sugar and coppers, which were wanted for boiling provisions, on account of their number being so greatly encreased, and these returned with three coppers.

In the mean while captain Davis sent his bark to the island of Otoque, where they met with a messenger sent to Panama, with an account that the Lima fleet was sailed. But though most of the letters were thrown into the sea, yet from the rest, they understood that the fleet was coming under a convoy composed of all the ships of strength they had been
able

able to assemble from Peru. This information induced them to return on the 10th, to the King's or Pearl Islands, where they met captain Harris, with a fresh supply of men, from the river St. Maria.

On the 19th, two hundred and fifty men were sent in canoes to the river Cheapo, to surprize the town of that name; the next day all the rest followed, and on the 22d, they arrived at Chepelio, a pleasant island in the bay of Panama, seven leagues from the city of that name, and one from the continent. This island lies directly opposite to the river Cheapo. It is low on the north side, but rises by an easy ascent to the south. The soil is very good, and in the low grounds produces plenty of delicious fruit; on the north side is a good anchoring place, near a fine spring of fresh water.

The river of Cheapo rises in the mountains on the north, and is afterwards inclosed between them and the mountains on the south; it then turns to the west, and making a kind of a semicircle, runs gently into the sea seven leagues from Panama. But though it is very deep, and a quarter of a mile broad, yet its entrance is so choaked up with sands, that it is only navigable by barks. About six leagues from the sea-side stands the city of Cheapo.

The two hundred and fifty men who were sent to this place returned on the 24th, after having taken the town without the least opposition; but found nothing in it worth mentioning. On the 25th, being joined by captain Harris, they sailed for Tobago, and finding themselves now a thousand strong, it was consulted whether they should make an attempt upon Panama. But all thoughts of that expedition were laid aside, upon their being informed by the prisoners, that the inhabitants had received a considerable reinforcement from Porto Bello.

On the 4th of May, they sailed again for the King's Islands, and having on the 25th, taken three seamen at Panama, were informed that a strict order issued there, not to fetch any plantanes from the adjacent islands, had occasioned a great scarcity, and

that they daily expected the arrival of the fleet from Lima.

On the 28th of May, the fleet lay at an anchor between two or three small islands on the south-side of Pacheque, and consisted of ten sail, of which only two were men of war; Captain Davis's ship carrying 39 guns and 156 men, and captain Swan's 16 guns and 140 men, the rest being provided only with small arms, amounted to 960: they had also one fire-ship. About eleven o'clock they discovered the Spanish fleet at three leagues distance; and about three in the afternoon they sailed, bearing down right before the wind upon the Spaniards, who kept close on a wind to come up with them; but night approaching, they exchanged only a few shot. As soon as it began to grow dark, the Spanish admiral put out a light at his top as a signal for the fleet to come to an anchor; in half an hour after, it was taken down, but soon appeared as before; which the English supposing to be in the admiral's top, kept under sail; but the Spaniards having put this second light on the top-mast head of one of their barks, had sent her to the leeward, so that in the morning, the English fleet found that the enemy had got the weather-gage of them, and were coming up with full sail, which obliged them to make a running fight of it all day, almost round the bay of Panama. Mr. Townley being hard pressed by the Spaniards, was forced to make a bold run between Pacheque and the three adjacent small islands. Captain Harris was forced to stand away from the rest during the fight, and captain Gronet in the flour prize of 90 tons burthen, with 308 men, was a mile to the north of his associates when the enemy appeared, and tacking over to the main, kept himself out of the way, while there was the least glimmering of danger, for which conduct some of the ships the following day, were for displacing him; but after much dispute it was agreed to dismiss him and his men, most of whom were French, and to suffer them to keep the ship they had given them, with a charge to quit the company immediately.

mediately. Thus their long projected design vanished into smoke; but tho' the Spanish fleet, according to the report of some prisoners afterwards taken, consisted of fourteen sail, besides peruaguas or boats of twelve or fourteen oars each, among which were 18 ships of good force, two fire-ships, and about 3000 men on board the whole fleet, yet the English had but one man killed.

On the 1st of June, the fleet sailed for the island of Quibo or Cobaya, in quest of Capt. Harris, and proceeding to the northward, saw many rivers and creeks, which are not near so large as on the south side of the bay of Panama. The coast is partly hilly, and partly low grounds, with very thick woods; but in the heart of the country, there are fertile plains for feeding of cattle.

On their arrival at Quibo, they found Capt. Harris there before them, when it was resolved, that as they had been unsuccessful in the late attempt, they should now try their fortune by land, and attack the city of Leon, on the coast of Mexico. But as it lay a good way within the land, it was agreed to make canoes on the island of Quibo, where they were at anchor, there being a sufficient quantity of timber for that purpose.

While these preparations were making, 150 men were sent to Puobla Nova, a town at a small distance from the continent. They took it without much difficulty, but met with nothing there except an empty bark. Having finished all the canoes in a month's time, they set out for Rio Leja, the port of Leon; and on the 9th of August, quitting their ships, and embarking on board their canoes, of which they had thirty-one, they were in great danger of being swallowed up by the waves, which ran mountains high, attended with thunder and lightning. The storm at last abated: but another tornado had like to have sent them all to the bottom: however, this did not last long, and they entered the south side of the harbour in the night, but did not proceed farther till break of day, when they rowed deeper into the creek,

creek, which is very narrow, and the land on both sides marshy near the banks, and so full of mangrove trees, that there is no passing thro' them. Beyond these was a small intrenchment, which they took by surprize, and having landed 470 men, left the rest, of whom Mr. Dampier was one, to guard the canoes.

They began their march at eight o'clock in the morning, Capt. Townley leading the van, which consisted of 100 of the briskest men. Capt. Swan followed him with 100 more, next came Capt. Davis with 170, and Capt. Knight brought up the rear. Capt. Townley being advanced two miles before the rest, was attacked, and having forced 70 horse to retire at the distance of four miles from the city, marched forwards, and at three o'clock in the afternoon, entered it without opposition, though he was soon after opposed by 200 Spanish horse, and 500 foot, in a broad street, and afterwards in the great market-place; but the foot seeing the horse retire, followed their example, leaving the town to the mercy of the English.

Capt. Swan did not enter the town till four o'clock, Capt. Davis came thither about five, and Knight came not with the remainder till six; but several of the men being tired, were left behind. Among these was an old grey-headed fellow, named Swan, who was eighty-four years of age, and had served in Ireland under Cromwell. This veteran bravely refusing to take quarter, the Spaniards shot him dead. They, however, took some others, among whom was Mr. Smith, who having lived a considerable time in the Canaries, spoke Spanish fluently, and being carried before the governor, was examined as to the strength of the invaders, whom he represented to be 1500 men, 1000 in the town, and 500 in the canoes; which had such an effect upon his excellency, that notwithstanding his being at the head of upwards of 1000 men, he did not chuse to molest them. The next day he sent a flag of truce, to propose a ransom for the town; but the English demanding 30000 pieces of eight, and provisions for 1000 men for four months, he refused to give it, and they accordingly
set

set fire to the city, on the 14th of August, and marched towards their canoes the next morning. Mr. Smith was, however, exchanged for a gentleman, and a Spanish gentleman was released upon his promise of delivering 150 oxen for his ransom at Rio Leja, the next place they intended to attack.

The city of Leon stands twenty miles within the country, in a sandy plain, near a burning mountain, called the volcano of Leon. The houses are large, and built of stone, with gardens about them, but low, and covered with tiles. It has three churches and a cathedral. The above sandy plain is surrounded with savannahs, which afford a free passage for the breezes on all sides, and render the town both pleasant and healthful. But no great commerce is carried on there, the inhabitants chiefly subsisting on their cattle and sugar works, of which there are several between the landing place and the city; about the midway between both, is a fine fordable river, and nearer the city an Indian town.

On the 16th of August, in the afternoon, they arrived in their canoes in the harbour of Rio Leja, where their ships were by that time come to an anchor. The creek that leads from Rio Leja is broad at its entrance, but afterwards closes and becomes a narrow deep channel, lined on both sides with many cocoa trees. The Spaniards had here cast up an intrenchment, fronting the entrance of the creek, and posted 120 men to defend it. At the same time they had laid, a little lower down, a boom of trees across the creek; so that had they not wanted courage to keep their post, they might have kept off 1000 men. But the English had no sooner fired two of their guns, than they quitted their works, and left their boom to the enemy, who after demolishing it, landed and marched to Rio Leja, a fine town seated in a plain, a mile up a small river. It has three churches and an hospital, with an handsome garden; they took it without opposition, but found nothing considerable, except 500 packs of flour, and some pitch, tar, and cordage. They also received the 150 oxen promised
by

by the gentleman they released at Leon, which, together with some other cattle, and the sugar found in the country, proved very acceptable. Melons, pine-apples, guavas and prickle-pears, abound in the neighbourhood.

The shrub which bears the guava fruit, has long and slender boughs, a white and smooth bark, and leaves resembling the hazel. The fruit, which is like a pear, has a thin rind, and when ripe is yellow, soft, and well tasted. It may be eaten while green, which is the case with very few of the fruits either in the East or West-Indies, and after it is ripe, it may be baked like pears, or coddled like apples.

The prickle pear, which is also common in many places in the West-Indies, grows upon a shrub five feet high, and thrives best in saltish, sandy grounds near the sea-shore. Each branch of this shrub has two or three round leaves of the breadth of a man's hand, not unlike house-leek, but edged with prickles of an inch long. At the extremity of the leaf grows the fruit, which is of the bigness of a large plum, small towards the leaf, and thick at the other end, where it opens like a medlar. The fruit has also small prickles, and is at first green, but by degrees turns red. The pulp is like a thick syrrup; it is cooling, and of a pleasant taste. If any quantity be eaten at a time, they will tinge the urine as red as blood, but without any ill consequence.

On the 25th, Capt. Davis and Capt. Swan parted, the first in order to return to the coast of Peru, and the other intending to proceed farther to the west; upon which Mr. Dampier, desiring to satisfy his curiosity, by obtaining a more perfect knowledge of the northern parts of Mexico, left Capt. Davis, and went on board Capt. Swan, who was joined by Capt. Townly with his two barks, while Capt. Harris and Mr. Knight followed the former.

On the 3d of September they sailed again, steering to the west, and met with violent tornados, thunder and lightning, which kept them out to sea, so that they saw no land till the 14th, when they came in sight

fight of the volcano of Guatimala ; it appears with a double peak like two sugar-loaves, between which the fire and smoke is said to break out before bad weather.

The city of Guatimala is situated near the foot of this high mountain, eight leagues from the South-Sea, and forty or fifty from the gulph of Matique in the bay of Honduras in the north seas. It is reputed a rich city, the country about it abounding in several commodities, which are exported thence into Europe, especially the four noted dyes, indigo, otta, or anatta, sylvester, and cochineal.

They still continued sailing to the westward, but could discover neither creek nor bay for twenty leagues farther, when they came to the island of Tangola, where there is safe anchorage, with plenty of wood and water, and from thence they coasted along till they came to Guatulco, one of the best ports in the kingdom of Mexico. On the east side of the entrance of the harbour, about the distance of a mile, is a small island near the shore, and on the west side of that entrance a large hollow rock open at the top, from which a column of water forces its passage in the manner of a fountain, and rising to a great height, even in the calmest weather, affords a good mark to seamen bound for this port. At the bottom of this harbour, which is three miles deep, and one mile broad, there is a fine brook of fresh water, near which formerly stood a town that was sacked by Sir Francis Drake, but there are no signs of it now remaining, except the ruins of an old chapel, standing in the midst of a grove.

Capt. Swan being ill, went on shore here with all the sick, and a surgeon to attend them, while Capt. Townley marched at the head of a considerable number of men to the eastward, in search of houses and inhabitants; and about a league from Guatulco, came up with a river called Capulita, which is very deep, and has a swift current; some of his men swimming across the stream, seized two Indians, whom they supposed to be stationed there as centinels, to watch
their

their proceedings, though they were entire strangers to the Spanish tongue. One of these they carried on board the ship, and made use of the other to guide them to an Indian settlement; but they found nothing there, besides some vinelloes drying in the sun.

The vinello is a perfume sold at a pretty high price in many parts of the West-Indies, and being infused into chocolate, gives it a delicate flavour. It grows on a small kind of vine that creeps up about the trees, and at first bears a yellow flower, that produces a cod of about four or five inches long, which is at first green, but when ripe becomes yellow and has black seeds. But after they are gathered they are laid in the sun, which makes them soft, and of a chesnut colour. The Spaniards who purchase the vinellos very cheap of the Indians, soak them afterwards in oil.

On the 10th of October, they sent four canoes before to the westward, in hopes of taking some prisoners, who were acquainted with the situation of the country, and these were ordered to wait at port Angelo. The ships at Guatulco had taken in a supply of wood and water, as well as plenty of a small kind of turtle, by which the men were greatly refreshed, they having had no fresh provisions for a considerable time. On the 22d, two of the canoes being separated from the rest, returned on board after attempting to land at a place where they saw many cattle feeding upon a savannah; but the sea running high they were overset, and one man drowned, four guns lost, and the rest of their arms spoiled with the water. However, the next day a hundred men landed at Port Angelo, and got plenty of salt, hogs, cocks, hens, and maize, in a house near the plain, but could carry little on board, on account of the distance of the place from the sea-side.

On the 28th, they continued their voyage, and at night met with the other two canoes, who had been as far as the port of Acapulco, and in their return took in a supply of fresh water, in spite of a hundred and fifty Spaniards, who would have opposed them ;
after

after which they stood into a salt water bay, on the banks whereof they found a considerable quantity of dried fish, which they brought on board. The entrance of this bay is closely hemmed in with rocks on both sides, so that the passage betwixt them is not above a pistol shot over, though the bay is of considerable compass.

On the 2d of November, they continued their course westward, till they came to a large river two leagues to the west of the rock of Alcatraz, on the banks of which the Spaniards had cast up an entrenchment, defended by two hundred soldiers. The English however landed, and with little opposition forced them to fly. They found there a considerable quantity of salt, used in salting the fish taken in the bay.

They some time after landed to the north-west of the hill of Petaplan, and one hundred and seventy men marching fourteen miles into the country, came to a mean poor Indian village, which was deserted by the inhabitants, who had carried off their effects, so that they found only a mulatto woman and her four small children, all of whom they brought off; but being carried on board, she declared that some mules laden with flour and other goods, designed for Acapulco, had stopped on the road to the west of that village; upon which they sailed to the harbour of Chequetan, and landing ninety-five men, with the mulatto woman for their guide, she conducted them through a pathless wood, by the side of a river, into a plain, near which they found sixty mules at a farm house laden with flour, cheese, chocolate, earthenware, and some cows which they killed, all which they carried off, except the earthen-ware; and soon after Capt. Swan went on shore, and killed eighteen cows without the least opposition.

Having thus stocked themselves with as much provisions as they could conveniently stow on board their different vessels, they dismissed the woman and her children, with a present of old cloaths, and other trifles, for which she seemed very thankful: but Capt. Swan

Swan, in spite of her tears and intreaties, detained one of her boys, who was about eight years of age, had a sprightly genius, and afterwards proved a very good and useful boy, and the captain behaved to him like a kind master.

On the 21st of November, they continued their course to the westward, in hopes of discovering a town in about 18 deg. 8 min. north latitude; but they could find no traces of it, nor of the city of Colima, which was reported to be very rich: and tho' they rowed twenty leagues along the shore, they could not meet with any place where they were able to land, or perceive the least sign of inhabitants. At last they spied a horseman, and having with difficulty made the shore, in hopes of taking him prisoner, they pursued him, but soon lost him in the woods; upon which they returned on board the 28th.

The next day, the two captains once more took to their canoes with two hundred men, in order to go in search of a town called Salagua; and as they were rowing along the shore, saw two horsemen on the beach, one of whom, by way of derision, drank to them out of a pocket bottle; in return for which civility they shot his horse; whereupon his companion fled, and two of the men stripping themselves, swam on shore in order to secure him; but being unarmed, they could not succeed in their attempt, he keeping them at bay with a long knife.

On the 30th, the canoes returned on board, the sea every where running so high, that the men could not find any safe landing. However, on the 1st of December, they came in sight of the port of Salagua, which is parted by a rocky point about the middle, that gives it the appearance of two harbours. On the nearer approach, they saw a large thatched house, which appeared to be new, with a considerable body of Spaniards, both horse and foot, making a military parade, with their drums beating and colours flying. The next morning two hundred of the stoutest of the English landed; but the Spanish foot did not stand one charge, and the horse soon followed them, when

two

two of the English, having knocked down their riders, mounted and pursued the fugitives so far, that they were surrounded, unhorsed, and received several wounds, and would have been certainly killed, if some of the swiftest of their companions had not come up timely to their relief. Here they found a broad stony road leading into the country, which was interspersed with thick woods. This road, they were informed by two mulattos whom they made prisoners, led to the city of Oarrah, which was four long days journey from the sea, and that the body of troops they had put to flight, were sent from that city to secure the Manila ship, which was to set some passengers on shore at this place.

On the 18th, the ships sailed to the isles of Chametly, eighteen leagues to the east of Cape Corientes. These are five small, low, and woody islands, surrounded with rocks that lie in the form of an half moon, within a mile of the continent, between which and these islands there is safe anchorage. They are inhabited by fishermen, who are servants to some of the inhabitants of the city of Purification, which is a considerable place fourteen leagues up the country.

On the 28th, Capt. Townley, who had before sailed with sixty men to surprize an Indian village, returned on board with forty bushels of maize. They continued cruizing off this Cape till the first of January, when their provisions being exhausted, they steered to the valley of Valderas, to provide a supply of beef. They came to anchor about a mile from the shore, and having landed two hundred and forty men, of whom fifty were constantly employed in watching the motions of the Spaniards, they killed and salted as many cows as would serve them two months, and had they not wanted salt, might have taken in a much larger supply. Mean while the Spaniards often appeared in large companies, but never dared to attack them. But while they were engaged in this necessary business, the Manila ship passed by them to the eastward, as they were afterwards informed by some prisoners whom they happened to seize.

They

They had hitherto a double design in view : first, the taking of the Manila ship, and secondly, searching after rich towns and mines near the coast, not knowing that these all lie in the inland parts of the country. But now finding themselves quite deceived in their hopes, they parted, Capt. Townley sailing back to the east, and Mr. Dampier in Capt. Swan's ship to the west.

On the 7th of January 1686, they sailed from their station off the valley of Valderas, and on the 20th, anchored on the east side of the Chametly islands, in 23 deg. 11 min. north latitude, and three leagues from the continent ; one or two of them have some sandy creeks, and produce a fruit called penguins, of which there are two sorts, the red and yellow. The red penguin resembles a ninepin in shape, but is no bigger than an onion. It has no stem, but grows immediately out of the ground, sixty or seventy sometimes rising upright in a cluster, encompassed with prickly leaves of a foot and a half, or two feet long. The yellow penguin grows on a stem of the thickness of a man's arm, which rises a foot from the ground, with leaves of half a foot long, and an inch broad. The fruit grows in clusters on the top of the stalk, it being round, and of the size of an hen's egg. The rind is pretty thick, and the pulp, which has a delightful taste, is full of black seeds. Capt. Swan here took an hundred men with him to the north to discover the river Cullacan, supposed to lie in 24 deg. north latitude, with a very wealthy town upon its banks ; but though they rowed above thirty leagues, they could discover no river, nor even any safe landing place. They, however, afterwards landed on the west side of a salt lake, seven leagues to the northward of the Chametly islands, where they found one house, in which they took seven or eight bushels of maize, and were told by an Indian prisoner they had taken, that there were generally a considerable number of black cattle in this place, which the Spaniards had driven off ; but that they might probably find provisions at an Indian town, at about
five

five leagues distance. They therefore immediately directed their course thither, but on their approaching the place, were opposed by a good body of Spaniards and Indians; but these being beaten back at the first charge, they entered the town, where they only found two or three wounded Indians, who told them that the town was called Massactan, and that five leagues from thence were two rich gold mines. They staid there till the second of February, when eighty men were ordered to a town called Rosario, on a river of the same name, whence they took ninety bushels more of maize, being at this time more valued by them than all the gold in the Indies, which was therefore neglected, though they were told that the mines were only two leagues from thence.

From Rosario the ships steered to the river St. Jago, one of the most considerable rivers on this coast, where captain Swan sent seventy men to look for a town, while the ships anchored at its mouth. On the east they found a large field of maize, in which they seized an Indian, who told them that four leagues further there was a town called Santa Pecaque, of which captain Swan being informed, he went with an hundred and forty men in eight canoes, five leagues up the river, and then landing, marched through fertile plains and woods for three or four hours, and the Spaniards quitting the place at their approach, the English entered it without opposition.

Santa Pecaque is seated in a spacious plain on the side of a wood; but though it is not very large, it is neatly built, and has two churches, and like most of the Spanish towns in these parts, has a square market place in the middle. At five or six leagues distance from the town are silver mines, the ore of which is carried from this place on mules, twenty-one leagues to Compostella, the capital of this part of Mexico. This last city is inhabited by about seventy white families, and five or six hundred mulattoes and Indians.

As the men found here plenty of maize, sugar, salt, and salt fish, capt. Swan ordered one half of them to carry salt provisions on board, while the rest took

care of the town. This they did by turns, and having seized some horses, made use of them to ease them in their labour. Thus they proceeded for two days; but on the 19th of January, captain Swan being informed by a prisoner that a thousand armed men had lately marched from St. Jago, a rich town at three leagues distance, in order to attack him; he commanded his people to get all the horses they could, and to march in a body with all the provisions they could carry to their canoes: but they refusing to obey him till all the provisions could be carried on board, he was forced to let one half of them go on with fifty-four horses: these had scarcely marched a mile before the Spaniards, who lay in ambush, attacked and killed them all upon the spot; for though captain Swan marched to their relief, they were all slain and stripped; but as they had probably paid pretty dear for the victory, they never attempted to engage him, by which means captain Swan returned on board with the rest of his men.

The day after this bloody engagement, they steered towards California, and on the 7th of February came to an anchor in Prince George's Island, the middlemost of the Tres Marias. Mr. Dampier having been long sick of the dropsey, was here buried for about half an hour up to the neck in the sand, which threw him into a profuse sweat, and being afterwards wrapped up warm and put to bed in a tent, found great benefit from this extraordinary remedy. They remained careening till the 26th, but as there is no fresh water to be got here in the dry season, they sailed to a little rivulet on the continent near Cape Corientes, where they continued a considerable time, when finding that their success in this part of the world had been hitherto very indifferent, and that there appeared no probability of its mending, captain Swan, Mr. Dampier, and a majority of the other men, agreed to steer their course for the East-Indies, though many on board were greatly averse to this voyage, which they thought it impossible for them to accomplish.

On the 31st of March 1686, they sailed from Cape Corientes, and after the first day, advanced very fast in their voyage, having fair weather and a fresh trade-wind; but in all this voyage, they saw neither fish nor fowl, except a large flight of boobies, which appeared on their approaching the Landrones Islands; and on the 20th of May they discovered land, to their great joy, as they had but three days provisions left, and the next day came to an anchor about a mile from shore, on the west-side of the island of Guam, which Mr. Dampier computes to be 125 deg. 11 min. or 7302 miles west of Cape Corientes.

Captain Swan immediately wrote a very obliging letter, which he sent with a few presents to the governor; he, in return, received great plenty of hogs, coconuts, rice, biscuit, and fifty pounds of fine Manila tobacco, and being afterwards informed by one of the friars, that Mindanao, one of the Philippine islands abounded with provisions, they left Guam on the 2d of June, and sailing with a strong east wind, arrived on the coast of St. John's, one of the Philippine islands, and came to an anchor in a small bay on the east side of Mindanao.

The Philippines are a range of large islands extending from 5 deg. to 19 deg. north latitude; the chief of them is Luconia, which is now entirely under the dominion of the Spaniards. To the south of Luconia are twelve or fourteen other large islands, besides an infinite number of smaller ones in the possession of the Spaniards; but the two southermost, that of St. John and Mindanao, are the only ones not subject to the Spanish jurisdiction.

The island of St. John lies between 7 and 8 deg. north latitude, about four leagues east of Mindanao, and is thirty-eight leagues in length, its breadth about the middle twenty-four leagues, and the soil is extremely fertile.

Mindanao is next to Luconia, the largest of all the Philippine islands: It extends sixty leagues in length, and forty or fifty in breadth; the soil is generally

good, and the stony hills produce many sorts of trees, which are not at all known among us. The valleys are watered with brooks and rivulets, and are stored with several sorts of ever-greens, and with rice, water-melons, plantains, bananas, guavas, nutmegs, cloves, cocoa nuts, oranges, betel nuts, durions, jackas, and particularly the tree whence sago is made, which grows wild in groves of several miles in length: this is called by the natives, the libby tree.

The libby tree resembles the cabbage tree, but is not so tall. It has a thin hard bark, full of white pith, like that of the elder. The tree being cut down and split, the pith is taken out, and beat well in a trough or mortar, and then pouring water upon it, is well stirred, and strained through a cloth, through which the water forces all the mealy substance, and leaves only a useless husk behind, which is thrown away. This, after it is well settled, they separate from the water, and form it into cakes, which when baked, are almost as good eating as bread, and on this food, the natives of Mindanao live for three or four months in the year. The sago which is exported is dried in small bits like comfits, and carried to other parts of the East-Indies. It is an excellent strengthener, and is now well known almost over all Europe.

The plantain-tree is about three feet in circumference, and grows to the height of ten or twelve feet. It springs out of a sucker, with only two leaves; but when it is a foot high, another pair of leaves spring out, and in the same manner the leaves increase both in size and number to the very top. The fruit, which is shaped like a hog's pudding, arises from the heart of the tree, in cods six or seven inches long, growing in clusters. When it is arrived at maturity, it is a pure pulp without either seed or kernel, is as soft and yellow as butter, and melts in the mouth like marmalade. The tree, on being cut down, is split in the middle, and left to dry in the sun, when it appears composed of threads of equal bigness, which
are

are drawn out by persons, who obtain a livelihood by that employment, and woven into pieces of cloth of seven or eight yards in length. This island also produces another kind of plantain of a less size, the fruit of which has a black feed, and is esteemed a great astringent.

The banana seems a smaller species of plantain, and is more soft and delicate, though not so luscious. It is best eaten when raw, for it is not very agreeable when roasted or boiled. It is sometimes mashed into drink, and is pleasant enough when taken that way.

The durian fruit is produced by a tree that resembles the apple tree. It is as large as a pompion, but is not to be eaten till it is quite ripe, when the top bursting open, diffuses a very fragrant smell. The pulp, which is very delicious, is as soft and white as cream; it is divided into cells like a walnut, and is like that covered with a thick green rind. In the heart of it is a stone as big as a bean, the outside of which, on being roasted, peels off, in a thin shell, when the kernel in taste resembles a chesnut. But this fruit will not keep above two days after its being plucked.

The jaca-tree is a fruit of the same species, but yellower and fuller of stones and kernels, which are good when roasted.

The betel-nut is rounder and harder than the nutmeg, and grows upon a very high tree, which produces no leaves except near the top. This fruit is much valued, as being grateful to the stomach. It also reddens the lips, cleanses the gums, and preserves the teeth, though it dyes them black. It is chewed all over the east, and is very apt to make those very giddy who are not used to it.

The nutmegs here are extremely large and good; and here also are excellent cloves, but the people do not care to propagate them, for fear of the Dutch, who monopolize the spice trade. There are also many other different kinds of fruit produced here.

Though this island has no beasts of prey, it affords great numbers of wild and tame beasts, as horses, cows,

buffaloes, deer, goats, wild hogs, monkeys, guanoes, lizards, snakes, and scorpions. They have also centipedes, which, though no thicker than a goose quill, are five inches long, and their sting as fatal as that of a scorpion. Their hogs feed in prodigious herds in the woods, and are remarkable for having thick knobs growing over their eyes. There is also here a creature four times as large as a guanoe, which it nearly resembles; it has a forked tongue, but Mr. Dampier was unacquainted with the effects of its bite.

They have no tame fowls, besides hens and ducks, but abundance of those which are wild, as turtle doves, pigeons, parrots, parraquetoos, bats as large as our kites, and an infinite number of small birds of various kinds.

Their chief fish are bonitos, mullets, breams, cavalies, and turtle. Here are good harbours, creeks, and rivers, and in the heart of the country are mountains that afford considerable quantities of gold.

The climate of Mindanao is not so excessive hot as might be expected, considering its nearness to the equator; for the sea breezes cool the air by day, as the land winds do by night. From October till May the winds are easterly, with fair weather; and from May to October they are westerly, with rains and violent tempests, which frequently tear up the largest trees, lay the whole country under water, and oblige the inhabitants to go from house to house in canoes. This stormy weather is in July and August, but it abates in September, in which month they have very heavy fogs, lasting till ten or eleven o'clock in the morning, especially if it has rained the preceding night.

The people are in general much alike as to their strength, nature, and colour. They are well limbed, have small heads, flat foreheads, small black eyes, short noses, wide mouths, and black teeth and hair, though their teeth are sound, and their complexions of a bright tawny. They are of a low stature, and have small limbs, are ingenious and nimble, but thievish and indolent; civil and obliging to strangers, but implacable

placable when offended. The men are cloathed with a turban tied once round the head in a knot, the ends hanging down, and either laced or fringed; they wear breeches and frocks, but neither stockings nor shoes.

The women are smaller featured than the men, but though they look pretty well at a distance, they have such little noses, that in some of them scarce any rising can be discerned between their eyes: They have also very little feet. They tie their black and long hair in a knot, hanging down behind. Their garments are a piece of cloth that serves for a petticoat, and a loose frock that reaches a little below the waist, the sleeves of which are longer than their arms, and set in plaits about their wrists, but are so narrow, they can scarcely get their hands through.

They have a peculiar custom in the city of Mindanao: as soon as any strangers arrive, the men come on board to invite them to their houses, where they are sure to enquire whether any of them have a mind for a pagally, or innocent female friend. The strangers, in point of civility, are obliged to accept the offer made them of such a friend, and to shew their gratitude by a small present; in return for which, they have the liberty to eat, drink and sleep in their friend's house, as often as they please, paying for it only a trifling gratuity. Some strangers are also allowed a female friend upon the principles of an innocent attachment; and it is not unusual, for even the wives of the sultan, and his nobles, who are here allowed to take greater liberties than those of the vulgar, to enquire of any stranger who passes by, whether he has got a pagally or comrade; and on his answering in the negative, to send him a present of tobacco and betel, as an earnest of their friendship.

The island is divided into several principalities, each governed by its own sovereign, and for the most part, the people in each speak in a different dialect, though they are all of the same religion, which is that of Mahomet. The Kilancones, who inhabit the inland part of the country, are masters of the gold mines, and are also rich in bees-wax, both which they

exchange with the Mindanaians for foreign commodities. The Salogues, who inhabit the north-west end of the island, carry on a trade with Mánila, and some other of the adjacent islands. The Alfoores were formerly under the same government with the Mindanaians; but were separated from them, by falling to the share of the younger children of the Sultan of Mindanao, who of late has laid claim to them again. There are several other nations, but that which is the most populous and extensive is Mindanao, whence the island derives its name, the inhabitants of which being near the sea, and engaged in commerce, are pretty much civilized,

The city of Mindanao is seated near a small river on the south side of the island, and two miles from the sea. The houses are built upon posts, eighteen or twenty feet high, having but one floor, to which there is an ascent by a ladder; but that floor is divided into several rooms. The roof is of palm leaves, and in the space under the houses, the poorer sort of people keep their poultry.

The sultan's house stands upon a hundred and fifty large posts, and is much higher than the rest, with a broad stair-case leading up to it. In the hall stands twenty pieces of cannon, placed on field carriages. He has another house near the former, which is not more than four feet from the ground; and there he and his council sit cross-legged on rich carpets, when they give audience to ambassadors and foreign merchants.

The sultan, though despotic, is very poor, notwithstanding his having the power of commanding every private subject's purse at his pleasure. He was between fifty and sixty years old, and besides his sultana, he had twenty-nine concubines. When he went abroad, he was carried in a litter upon four men's shoulders, attended by a guard of eight or ten men. He sometimes took his pleasure upon the water in a neat vessel built for that purpose, in which was a cabin, made of bamboo, and divided into three rooms; in one of them, he frequently reposed him-

himself upon a carpet, small pillows being laid for his head, his women attended in the second, and in the third servants waited with tobacco and betel.

The inhabitants are all Mahometans ; but hardly ever circumcise their children, till they are eleven or twelve years of age, when it is done with great solemnity. They keep the ramadam in August, beginning at one new moon, and continuing till they see the next ; during which time, they keep a very rigorous fast till the evening, when they employ an hour in prayer, and afterwards go to supper.

Their only music is that of bells without clappers, which are commonly sixteen in number, and increase in weight from three to ten pounds ; these being struck with a stick, produce an uncouth noise : for the harmony that might be produced from them is deadened by their being placed upon a table. There are however women who sing, and not only dance in concert to their voices, but are joined by other people, and even the sultan's children do not disdain to dance with them.

They have a particular aversion to swine's flesh, and will not permit any one who has touched a hog to enter their houses, for several days after ; yet there are great numbers of these animals, that run wild about the island, and which they frequently desired capt. Swan's men to destroy, but would not converse with them for several days after they had been thus defiled.

As the season of the year was far advanced, capt. Swan, imagining he should be under the necessity of staying there some time, resolved to make what interest he could with the Sultan, and therefore sent Mr. Moore on shore, with a present of three yards of scarlet cloth, and three of silver lace. He had an audience granted him about nine o'clock at night, and was very graciously received. The sultan discoursed above an hour with him in Spanish, and an excellent supper was provided for him and his companions, before they returned on board. Capt. Swan paid the sultan a visit the following day, and was entertained with betel and tobacco. He was also

shewn a letter from the East-India company to the sultan; for they had at that time some notion of building a fort there. Raja Laut being at variance with the sultan, when capt. Swan conferred with his majesty, was not present; but waited for him on his return from court, and treated him and his men very handsomely, with fowls and boiled rice. He was a man of quick understanding, spoke and wrote Spanish very well, and was fond of conversing with strangers, by which means he was pretty well acquainted with the customs of the Europeans. He was very friendly in his advice to capt. Swan, to whom he made an offer of his house, and during his stay upon the island, entertained both him and his men in a very hospitable manner.

In order to secure their ship during the tempestuous season which was now approaching, the sailors hauled her up the river, fifty or sixty fishermen lending their assistance; after which they moored her in a dock dug for that purpose, wherein she was always afloat, and here many citizens came on board of her, who soon provided the men with pagallys, and capt. Swan being generally attended at dinner with his trumpets, Raja Laut was greatly delighted with the music.

During the wet season, the city of Mindanao, which is a mile in length, and stretches along the bank of the river, was a perfect pond, and the floods frequently washed down large pieces of timber from the country, that would have endangered the vessel, had not great care been taken to prevent it. As soon as the floods began to subside, capt. Swan hired a warehouse, in which he deposited his goods and sails, in order to carcen the ship, when it was surprizing to see the multitude of worms that had eaten into her bottom, during her stay in the harbour. But having new sheathed her, they warped her out, and on the 10th of December, began to take in rice, and to fill their water. But the king's brother, who had his view in delaying the vessel, constantly kept several of the men on shore, hunting of black cattle, under pretence of stocking the ship with beef.

The

The day after Christmass-day, Raja Laut had a hunting match, in search of black cattle, in which he was accompanied by five or six Englishmen, and all his wives ; but in this hunting match they killed only three heifers.

At this time one of the English sailors happening accidentally to find capt. Swan's journal, in which he had taken notice of the slightest offences of every sailor on board, and was even lavish of investives against the whole crew in general, he shewed it to the rest of his comrades, who upon this resolved to depose Capt. Swan ; which they accordingly did, chusing Mr. Read captain in his room, and Mr. Teate master ; and leaving him with thirty-six men on shore, set sail on the 14th of January, 1687, in order to cruize before Manila.

On the third of February they came to an anchor off an island in 9 deg. 15 min. on the west side of the island of Sebo, where they took in water, and scrubbed their ship's bottom. It is about eight or ten leagues in length, and in the middle of the bay they saw a great number of bats of a prodigious size, some of whose wings, when extended, reached eight feet from tip to tip, and were edged with sharp crooked claws, with which they clung fast to any thing whereon they happened to lay hold. Every night they observed vast swarms of these bats take their flight towards the great island, and return to the small one in the morning.

They weighed on the 10th of February, and coasting along by the west side of the Philippines, passed by Panga, a large island inhabited by the Spaniards. On the 18th, they came to an anchor at the north end of Mindora, a large island forty leagues in length ; a small brook of water ran into the sea, near the place where they were at anchor.

On the 21st, they again set sail, and two days after, came to the south-east end of the island of Lucania, where they took two Spanish barks, bound from Pagassianiam in this island to Manila. But the time of the year being too far spent to think of

trade, they resolved to sail for Pulo Condore, the chief of a knot of small islands on the coast of Cambodia, and to return in May, in order to wait for the Acapulco ship. They accordingly sailed from Luconia on the 26th of February, and on the 14th of March came to an anchor on the north side of Pulo Condore, two miles from the shore. The island is five leagues long, and the only one among these small islands that is inhabited.

The inhabitants of the island of Pulo Condore originally came from Cochin-China, and are of a middle stature, but well shaped, and of a much darker complexion than the Mindanaians. Their hair is strait and black; their eyes are of the same colour, but small, as are their noses, tho' they are pretty high: they have thin lips, little mouths, and white teeth: they are very civil. But though the island is conveniently situated for carrying on a trade with Japan, China, Manila, Tonquin, and Cochin China, yet the natives are poor, and have no other employment than gathering the juice of the tar-tree, and making turtle oil, by boiling the fat of the turtle for that purpose, which they export to Cochin-China.

They offer their women to all strangers for a mere trifle, a custom which is not peculiar to these islands, for it is also used at Pegu, Siam, Cochin China, Cambodia, and other places in the East-Indies, as well as on the coast of Guiney in Africa.

On the 4th of June, they weighed from Pulo Condore, intending to cruize off Manila, but the east wind continuing five or six days together with great violence, brought them near the coast of China, and on the 26th, they came to an anchor on the north-east end of St. John's island, in 22 deg. 30 min. north latitude.

Great part of this island is covered with trees, and the soil is in general fertile, affording good pasture. Bullocks, buffaloes, goats, and China hogs abound here. These last are all black, with small heads, thick necks, very short legs, and great bellies, which sweep the ground. But though there are no wild
fowl,

fowl, there are plenty of tame ducks, cocks and hens. The natives who live by cultivating the earth, are tall, and well shaped, with long visages and tawny complexions; they have high foreheads, small eyes, aquiline noses, black hair, and straggling beards. They were formerly very proud of their hair; but when the Tartars made a conquest of China, they obliged them to shave their heads, reserving only one lock on the crown, which they suffered to grow to a great length, generally platting it, though sometimes they let it flow loose. They never wear a covering on the head, but use an umbrella; or if they have but a little way to go, they make use of a large fan; they wear slippers on their feet, but no stockings, and their covering is a light frock and breeches. The women of any distinction, like those of the continent of China, cannot walk far, on account of the smallness of their feet, which are swathed up tight in their infancy, to prevent their growing, small feet being esteemed a great beauty. They work well at their needles, and are very curious in embroidering their shoes; but the poorer sort of women wear neither shoes nor stockings, and their feet are suffered to grow larger.

Perceiving on the 3d of July, all the signs of an approaching storm, they hastily weighed anchor, and made what haste they could out to sea, with a view of having sufficient room, and at about eleven at night, the wind coming to the north-east, they had a most violent tempest, which lasted till about four in the morning, when the hopes of the men were revived, by seeing upon the main-mast a Corpus Sanctum, or a small glittering meteor resembling a star. This phenomenon, which the sailors consider as a sign of good weather, is frequently seen dancing about the ship during the storm.

The following day, about eleven o'clock, there was a flat calm, after which, the storm returned with more violence than ever, and lasted by intervals till the 6th, when the weather proved very serene; but the men being extremely terrified by this last storm, and

dreading the approaching full moon, resolved to steer towards the Piscadores or Fisher-Islands, in 23 deg. north latitude. These are a good number of islands that lie between the island of Formosa, and the continent of China. Betwixt the two easternmost is a good harbour, where they cast anchor; and on the west side of the latter, is a large town, with a fort that commands the harbour, defended by a garrison of about three hundred Tartars. The houses are low, but neatly built. Some of the men, going on shore, were carried before the governor, who being informed that they were English, and intended to trade, used them in a very friendly manner, told them that he would give them assistance, but that they must not pretend to trade there, it being absolutely forbidden. He, however, sent a present to the captain of a small jar of flour, some cakes of fine bread, about a dozen of pine apples, and a few water-melons. The next day, an officer who made a very grand appearance, came on board dressed in a loose coat, with breeches and boots of black silk, and a black silk cap, upon which was a plume of black and white feathers, bringing on board a present from the governor, of a very fine fat heifer, four goats, two large hogs, twenty large flat cakes of bread, two baskets of flour, two jars of sam-shu, or arrack, and fifty-five jars of hoc-shu, a strong pleasant liquor extracted from wheat, resembling rum. Capt. Read, in return for these presents, sent the governor a gold chain, an English carabine, and a curious Spanish silver hilted rapier, and caused the nobleman to be saluted with three guns passing over the ship's side.

On the 29th of July, they left the Piscadores, and steered for some islands between Formosa and Luconia, known by no other name than the Five Isles; and on the 6th of August, came to an anchor on the east side of the northernmost, in 20 deg. 20 min. north latitude. They imagined that these islands were uninhabited; but, to their great surprize, they found three large populous towns, on the east side of the last. To one of these islands they gave the name of the

the Prince of Orange island: this is about eight leagues long and two broad. To the northernmost, which is four leagues long, and a league and a half wide, Mr. Dampier gave the name of Grafton, in honour of the duke of Grafton, in whose family his wife then lived; and to a third, which lies south of Grafton-Island, they gave the name of Monmouth-Island, in honour of the duke of Monmouth. One of the others they called Bashee, from a pleasant liquor of that name; and the other they termed Goat Island, from the number of goats they saw upon it.

Though Orange Island is the largest of the five, it is uninhabited, on account of its being rocky and barren; but Grafton and Monmouth islands contain many people; and there is one town in Goat-Island.

The hills of these islands are rocky, but the valleys have plenty of grass, and are well watered with fresh running streams. They produce pine-apples, plantains, bananas, sugar canes, cotton, pompions, and potatoes, and are well stored with goats and hogs.

The natives are of a dark copper colour, short and squat, with round faces, low foreheads, and thick eyebrows. Their eyes are small, and of an hazel colour; they have short noses; their lips and mouths are of the middle size; they have white teeth, and black thick lank hair, which they crop short, scarcely permitting it to cover their ears. They go always bare-headed, and the men have no other cloaths but a cloth about their middle, and some of them a jacket made of plantain leaf, which is as rough as a bear's skin. The women have, however, a short petticoat of coarse callico, of their own making, which reaches a little below their knees. But both sexes wear ear-rings made of a pale yellow metal, resembling gold, which they dig out of the mountains.

Their houses are small, and scarcely five feet high, made with small posts, wattled with boughs. At one end of them they have a fire place, near which there are boards, whereon they lie to sleep on the ground. They live together in small villages, built on the
sides

sides of rocky hills, three or four rows one above another. These precipices are said to be framed by nature alone, into different degrees, or as it were, deep steps or stories; upon each of which they build a row of houses, each row being above the other, and to these rows they ascend by ladders set in the middle from one row to another, which being drawn up, there is no possibility of climbing to attack them; and to prevent their being assaulted from above, they chuse a situation where the back of the rock forms a steep precipice next the sea. There is a kind of street to every row of houses, running parallel with the tops of the houses in the lower row.

The women manage the affairs of husbandry, while the men employ themselves in fishing. Their ordinary drink is water; but they have a liquor, which in taste and colour resembles English beer. It is made by boiling a mixture of sugar-cakes and blackberries in water. When the liquor is cold, they put it into jars, and let it work five or six days, when it becomes a strong and pleasant liquor, and is called *bashee*.

There was not the least appearance of religion amongst them, or any thing like civil government; no man appeared to be above the rest, except in his own family, for children behaved with great respect to their parents. Each man has but one wife, who treats him with respect. The boys are educated to fishing, and the girls work with their mothers in the plantations, which are in the valleys, where every person plants as much ground as is sufficient for the necessities of the family. They are a civil, quiet people, both to strangers and among themselves, and though there were sometimes occasion for it, they never quarrelled with the English, while they were there.

During their continuance at this island, a violent storm arose, which drove them out to sea, and they were several weeks exposed to the violence of the tempest, before they could get back to the *Bashee* island.

On the 3d of October, they sailed from these islands, and on the 16th, came to an anchor between two islands, that lie to the south-east of Mindanao, where they hauled their ship on shore, to clean her bottom. Here they were informed by a young prince belonging to one of the adjacent Spice islands, that Capt. Swan and some of his men were still in the city of Mindanao, where they were highly esteemed for the great services they had performed in fighting against the Alfoores. They were however afterwards informed, that most of Mr. Swan's men escaped in different ships; but that he himself and the surgeon, going on board a Dutch vessel in that road, were overlet by the natives, and drowned.

On the 2d of November, Capt. Read left these islands, steering a south-east course, and on the 30th of November, they saw three water-spouts, which too often produce fatal effects, unless prevented by firing great guns at them, in order to break them. A spout is part of a cloud which hangs down seemingly sloping, and sometimes bending like a bow, but never perpendicular; after which, the sea begins to foam, and the water moves gently round, till gradually increasing its whirling motion, it flies upwards a hundred paces in circumference at the bottom, but lessening gradually to the smallness of a spout, through which the sea water is conveyed to the clouds, as is evident from their increase in bulk and blackness. The cloud, which was before immoveable, is then seen driving along, the spout keeping the same course for about half an hour, till the suction being spent, it breaks off, when all the water below the spout, or pendulous cloud, falls again into the sea, with a terrible noise.

On the 6th of December, Mr. Read came to an anchor in an harbour on the east side of the island of Bouton, in 4 deg. 45 min. south latitude. This island is twenty-five leagues in length, and four in breadth. Within a league of the harbour, and half a mile from the sea, is a long town called Callasufung, seated on the top of a small hill, in a pleasant plain, in
closed

closed with a walk of cocoa trees, and beyond these, with a strong stone wall. The inhabitants are not unlike the Mindanaians, though they are more cleanly. They are Mahometans, and speak the Malayan tongue. They are governed by a sultan, who hearing that the ship was English, came on board, attended by some of his nobles, and three of his sons, and assured Capt. Read, that he was at liberty to trade with his subjects for whatever they pleased, and that he was ready to serve him to the utmost of his power. Mr. Read caused him to be saluted with five guns on his coming on board, and at his returning on shore with the same number. The natives readily brought fowls, eggs, potatoes, and other provisions on board; and the following day, Capt. Read, by invitation, visited the sultan in his palace, which is a very neat building. He was received in a room on the ground floor covered with mats, after his having first passed through a lane of forty naked soldiers, armed with lances; and in this apartment was entertained with cocoa nuts, betel, and tobacco. The sultan, some time after, made him a present of a boy, each of whose jaws had two rows of teeth, and of two he-goats. Rice and potatoes were in great plenty upon this island; as were also several kinds of beautiful birds, particularly parroquets, and cock-adores, a bird as white as snow, with a bunch of feathers upon his head like a crown. In other respects it resembles a parrot.

They staid here till the 12th, when attempting to weigh they broke their cable, and lost their anchor, which had hooked in a rock. They however, got clear of the numerous shoals about these islands. On the 20th, passed by Omba, and having got clear of all the islands on the 27th, they steered for New Holland, which they fell in with on the 4th of January 1688, in latitude 16 deg. 50 min. south, and running along to the east twelve leagues, came to a point of land, to the east of which they anchored on the 5th.

New Holland is a vast tract of land, but whether an island or part of a continent, hitherto but imperfectly

scarcely discovered, is not certainly known. The land is dry and sandy, and that part had no fresh water, except what was got by digging; many sorts of trees are seen growing in the country, at a distance from each other, with pretty long grass under them, among which is one that produces the gum called dragon's blood; they however found neither fruit nor animals. Fowls and fish were scarce, except manatees and turtle, of which there is vast plenty.

The inhabitants appear to be destitute of all the accommodations and comforts of life, they having no houses or coverings but the heavens; no garments except a piece of the bark of a tree tied like a girdle round the waist; no sheep or poultry, and neither boats nor iron to procure them better accommodations; their only food appears to be a small sort of fish, brought in with every tide, and left in stone wiers, built upon the shore at low water mark for that purpose. Whatever they catch is equally divided, and sometimes they have a few muscles, cockles, and periwinkles. They are tall, slender, straight, and strong limbed, with great heads, round foreheads, and large eye-brows. They have also thick lips, wide mouths, bottle noses, black woolly hair, and a very dark complexion. They have no beards, and it is remarkable, that the two fore teeth of the upper jaw are wanting both in men and women. But whether this is a natural defect, or are pulled out by way of ornament, our author does not pretend to determine. There seemed to be no particular connections between the sexes, nor any such thing as marriage; for to appearance they lived in common.

These poor people were terribly frightened at the first appearance of the ship's crew on their coast; but their fears subsided, on finding that they had no intention to injure them. Some of the sailors endeavoured to prevail with them, by giving them cloaths, to lend their assistance in taking in a supply of water; but they could find no means of making themselves understood; for the natives grinned at each other, examined the cloaths with seeming amazement, and then laid them down on the ground. On

On the 12th of March they left this coast, in order to steer for Cape Comorin, and on the 28th, cast anchor at a small woody island, in 10 deg. 30 min. south latitude, where they watered, and caught a great number of boobies and land crabs. On the 12th of April, they reached the island of Triest, where they stocked themselves with cocoa nuts, and took a quantity of fish, and two young alligators. They left this place on the 18th, and on the 5th of May, came to an anchor at the north-west end of the island of Nicobar, situated in 7 deg. 30 min. north latitude. It enjoys a fertile soil, is well watered, and forms a very agreeable landscape from the sea. Among the various sorts of trees which flourish here, are plenty of cocoas and mallories, a fruit of a light green colour, with a smooth and tough rind, of the size of the bread fruit, and eats something like an apple. The natives are tall, well limbed, and of a dark copper-colour complexion, with black eyes, well proportioned noses, long faces, and lank black hair. The women have no eye-brows, and probably pluck off the hair with a view of rendering themselves more agreeable. The men wear only a kind of sash round their waist, and swathed two or three times about their thighs, and the women have nothing more than a very short petticoat, which reaches no lower than their knees.

Their houses, which are raised upon posts eight feet from the ground, consist only of one room, and are neatly thatched with palmetto leaves. They have no appearance of any settled government amongst them, every person appearing upon an equal footing. They are dispersed about the island, and there are seldom found above four or five houses together.

At this island Capt. Read took in a fresh supply of water, and ordered the men to heel the ship, in order to clean her. While they were here, Mr. Dampier got leave to go on shore with his chest and bedding, and Mr. Hall and Mr. Ambrose being also desirous of leaving this profligate and unruly crew, came on shore with him. The place where they landed had

only

only two houses, the master of one of which by signs invited Mr. Dampier to enter, intimating, that in the darkness of the night he might be exposed to some danger from the wild beasts in the woods. Mr. Coppinger, the surgeon, was very desirous of following their example, but was prevented by force. However, the pilot they had brought from Pulo Condore, and four men taken in a proa, were also left upon the island. The pilot being a Portuguese, and understanding the Malayan, and other Indian tongues, was an useful member of this little community.

About twelve o'clock at night, Mr. Read got under sail, when those on shore laid down to sleep, which they did not dare to do before, lest he should have revoked his leave, and have dispatched some of his men to carry them on board by force. Perhaps he would never have permitted them to have staid there, if he had imagined it possible for them to find any means of leaving the island.

Early in the morning, Mr. Dampier was visited by his kind host, accompanied by four or five of his friends, bringing with him a large calabash of toddy. Though the Indian was at first surprized to see the number of his guests so much encreased, he soon appeared perfectly satisfied, and sold them a proa for an ax, which one of them had caught up, and privately brought away with him, knowing it be a good commodity among the Indians. This proa was as large as a wherry, but they no sooner got on board her with all their effects, but it overset with them, and it took up three days in drying their papers, and the other goods contained in their chests. However, with the assistance of some Achin sailors, they soon set her to rights, and fitted her with a good mast and balance logs, or out-liggers, and then steered for the east side of the island, where they procured a supply of provisions, consisting of mallories, a few hens, and a small number of cocoas, with some large cocoa-nut shells, filled with about eight gallons of water. With only these sea-stores, they left Nicobar on the 15th of May 1688, steering directly towards Achin.

On

On the 18th, the sky became overspread; and a halo or bright circle encompassing the sun, made them apprehend an approaching storm, and indeed the tempest was soon so violent, that they every moment expected to be swallowed up by the sea. However, on the 19th in the morning, after having been dreadfully buffeted by a tempest of wind, rain, thunder, and lightning, they to their great joy heard one of their Achin men, cry Pulo Way, which is an island situated near the north-west end of Sumatra; but about noon they discovered that the high land they had mistaken for that island, proved the golden mountain of Sumatra; the next day steering for the shore, they came to an anchor near the mouth of a river, thirty-six leagues to the east of Achin, and being half dead with the fatigues of the voyage, were conducted to a small fishing town near the river, where they were kindly received by the inhabitants, and staid till June; but finding that they recovered their health but slowly, they resolved to make the best of their way to the English factory at Achin; for which purpose they were provided with a proa, that carried them thither in three days, where they were received with great hospitality, and treated in a very friendly manner by Mr. Dennis Driscoll, a gentleman in the service of the East-India company, and served as an interpreter between them and the Sabandar, or chief magistrate.

Here Mr. Dampier contracted an acquaintance with Capt. Bowrey, who would have persuaded him to sail with him to Persia, in quality of boatswain; but he declined the proposal, on account of the ill state of his health. However, Mr. Hall and Mr. Ambrose entered on board Mr. Bowrey's ship, and afterwards Mr. Dampier engaged with Capt. Weldon, under whom he made several trading voyages, for upwards of fifteen months, and afterwards entered as a gunner to an English factory at Bencoolen; but quitted that employment five months after, from a dislike to the governor of the fort.

Upon this coast he staid till the year 1691, and then embarked for England, on board the *Defence*, Capt. Heath commander, but was obliged to make his escape by creeping through one of the port holes; for the governor had revoked his promise. He, however, found means to bring off his journal and most valuable papers.

On the 25th of January 1691, Capt Heath sailed in company with three other ships, but had not been long at sea before a fatal distemper raged on board, which was attributed to the badness of the water taken in at Bencoolen, during the land floods, when it is often impregnated with the tinctures of poisonous roots or herbs. Upon this occasion, Capt. Heath behaved extremely well; for he not only constantly kept watch himself, but supplied the men with some of his own tamarinds: for the most effectual remedy they could discover, was mixing this fruit with the rice they eat. By this distemper they lost above thirty of their men, and had scarce so many left as were sufficient to bring them to the Cape of Good Hope; but, by the assistance of a Dutch captain and his men, they came to an anchor there in the beginning of April, when the sick were set on shore, and supplied with beef, mutton, and other refreshments.

Here Mr. Dampier also landed with a painted prince, that had been given him by one Mr. Moody, who had bought him and his mother at Mindanao, and afterwards went with Mr. Dampier to Bencoolen when at parting, he gave him half his share in this painted man and his mother, and left them in his custody. They were born in the island of Meangis, which, as he told our author, abounds in gold, cloves, and nutmegs. He was curiously painted on the breast, betwixt his shoulders, and on the back; but most of all on the fore part of his thighs, after the manner of flower work. This Mr. Dampier understood was performed by pricking the skin, and then rubbing into it a gum, which flows from a tree called damurer, used in some parts of the Indies instead of pitch, and he told Mr. Dampier that those of his country
were

wore golden ear-rings and bracelets about their arms and legs, and that their food was fowl, fish and potatoes. As to his captivity, he said, that as one day he, his father and mother were going in a canoe to one of the adjacent islands, they were taken by some Mindanaian fishermen, who sold them all to Raja Laut's interpreter, with whom he and his mother lived five years as slaves, and then were sold for sixty dollars to Mr. Moody. Some time afterwards Mr. Moody made Mr. Dampier a present of his other share in them; but the mother died soon after, and it was with great difficulty the son's life was saved.

By the above sickness, capt. Heath's ship was so thinned, that he was obliged to accept of the service of some Dutch sailors, who privately deserted to him from other ships, either for the sake of profit, or of speedily returning to Europe.

After staying here six weeks, they left the Cape on the 23d of May; on the 20th of June they arrived at St. Helena, and sailing from thence on the 2d of July, anchored in the Downs on the 16th of September, 1691, where they found several English and Dutch ships preparing to cruize against the French with whom we were then at war. Mr. Dampier, after his arrival in the Thames, being in want of money, sold at first, part of his property in the painted prince, and by degrees all the rest. After which, this Indian was carried about for a sight, and shewn for money; but at last died of the small-pox at Oxford.

After his death, his body was buried in the church-yard at Oxford, and his grave was marked by a stone which bore the following inscription:—
Here lies the body of James Oglethorpe, who was carried to England by Capt. Dampier, and died of the small-pox at Oxford, the 10th of November, 1691.
A



A succinct Narrative of Mr. LIONEL WAFER'S Journey across the Isthmus of Darien ; with a curious Account of the manner of his living among the Indians.

MR. LIONEL WAFER, the author of the following narrative, served as surgeon with the famous Dampier, on board a fleet of privateers in the South Sea, under capt. Sharp. But after some time spent in those seas, the company divided, one part continued cruising in the Pacifick Ocean, and the other landing on the first of May, 1681, near Cape Lorenzo, determined to march by land across the Isthmus of Darien. This company consisted of forty-four white men, one Spanish and two Muskito Indians. About three in the afternoon, they began their march towards the northeast, till they reached the foot of a hill, where they built several large huts, in which they lay all night, it raining excessively till twelve o'clock.

The second day they left their huts early in the morning and ascended the hill, where they perceived a small Indian path, which they followed for some time ; but fearing it declined too far to the eastward, they climbed some of the lofty trees on the hill, and thence discovered a few houses in a valley on the north side. They therefore followed the path, which led them to an Indian village, where they procured some provisions, and excellent corn drink. After supper they agreed with one of the Indians to guide them a day's march to the northward.

Accordingly they set out early in the morning, and marched thro' several old plantations. At twelve they reached the house of an Indian, who lived on the bank of the river Cango, and spoke the Spanish lan-

language perfectly well. He seemed at first unwilling to enter into discourse with them, and gave very impertinent answers to their questions. He told them he knew no way to the north side of the Isthmus; but could carry them either to Cheapo, or Santa Maria, which they knew to be Spanish garri-fons. They tried several methods to gain him over to their interest, but all in vain; he continued speaking in the same angry tone, which sufficiently intimidated, that he was not their friend. They were, however, forced to make a virtue of necessity, and speak to him in the softest language, as this was neither a time nor place to irritate the Indians.

They were now in a dangerous situation, and knew not what course to take; for they had already offered him beads, money, hatchets, long knives, and other tools, highly valued by the Indians; but all in vain, he refused every thing, and seemed determined to betray them to the Spaniards. At last one of the seamen took a sky-coloured petticoat out of his bag, and put it on the Indian's wife, who was so highly pleased with the present, that she soon changed the temper of her husband. He now told them he knew the way to the north side of the Isthmus, and would very willingly accompany them himself, had not a cut in his foot rendered him incapable of undertaking the journey; adding that he would take care they should not want a guide; and accordingly hired the same Indian that brought them thither, to conduct them two days march farther, for another hatchet. He was also very desirous of keeping them at his house the remainder of the day, as it rained very hard; but they were too much afraid of the Spaniards to comply with his request, and therefore took their leave of the Indian, and marched three miles farther, where they built themselves huts, and passed the night.

On the fourth day, they began their march very early, because the forenoons were commonly fair, and the afternoons rainy, tho' the weather had very little effect upon them in their present circumstances.

This

This day they marched about twelve miles, in which they crossed near thirty rivers; for there being no paths in this part of the country, the Indians have no other direction. It rained violently all the afternoon, and the greater part of the night; their huts were very indifferent, their fire small, and, to add to their misfortune, they could procure nothing to satisfy their hunger. These sufferings entirely banished the dread of an enemy, and their whole thoughts were now employed on the methods necessary for procuring guides and provisions.

They left their huts betimes in the morning of the fifth day, and travelled seven miles through pathless woods. By ten they reached the house of a young Spanish Indian, who had formerly lived with the bishop of Panama. He spoke the Spanish language fluently, and received the English with kindness and hospitality. His plantation afforded plenty of yams, potatoes, and plantains, but no meat; so that the only flesh they had during their stay here consisted of two fat monkeys, which they distributed to the weak and sickly: this, with a few eggs procured by the Indians, proved of great service. The English adventurers had still in their company the Spanish Indian already mentioned, and whom the Indians were now desirous of retaining among them. Accordingly the master of the house promised him his sister in marriage, together with his own assistance in clearing a plantation; but the English refused to part with him, lest he should betray them to the Spaniards. They, however, promised to release him in two or three days, when they should be out of the reach of their enemies. They spent the afternoon with this friendly Indian, dried their cloaths and ammunition, cleaned their guns, and made the necessary preparations for marching early the next morning.

During their continuance here, I (says Mr. Wafer, from whose journal the remaining part of this narrative is taken) met with a very unfortunate accident. One of our company drying some gun-powder carelessly on a silver plate, it took fire close to my knee,

and not only tore the flesh from the bone, but carried away a considerable part of the skin of my thigh. This accident caused extreme pain, which I endeavoured to soften by a few medicines I carried in my knapsack ; but three or four days after, I was deprived of this assistance by the desertion of a negro who attended me, and carried my luggage. The anguish of the wound soon increased for want of emollients, and the fatigue of travelling being too much for me to endure, my companions were obliged to leave me behind among the Indians of Darien, together with Mr. Richard Gopson, who had been an apprentice to a druggist in London, and John Higginson, a mariner, both of whom were rendered incapable of proceeding any farther.

Our companions had not left us long before we were joined by Robert Spratlin, and William Bowman ; so that our little company was now increased to five. Some of the Indians, among whom we were obliged to live, perceiving my wound, applied to it certain salutiferous herbs chewed to a consistency, and spread upon a plantain leaf, whereby a complete cure was performed in about twenty days ; tho' a weakness ever after continued in my knee. In other respects, however, the people did not seem over and above civil ; for they treated us with contempt, giving us no other food than green withered plantains, which they flung to us as they would to the dogs. A young Indian, indeed, who had lived a considerable time at Panama, and acquired some Spanish, procured for us, unknown to his countrymen, a comfortable share of ripe plantains, which proved of the utmost service, and in all probability prevented us from perishing. This inhospitable usage did not, however, proceed from the natural disposition of the Indians, who are, in general, a kind and compassionate people ; but from the offence they had taken at the behaviour of our companions, who had forced the Indian guides to direct them during the remainder of their journey. The severity of the rainy season being then so great, that even the Indians themselves, who

ACROSS THE ISTHMUS OF DARIEN. 75

who have very little regard either to the weather or to the roads, considered travelling as almost impossible.

Their resentment against us increased, as they did not find these guides return so soon as they expected; and in consequence of this disappointment, supposing it to arise from their having been murdered by the ship's company, it was determined to revenge the supposed loss upon me and my unhappy companions. A large pile of wood was accordingly prepared for that purpose, and in the flames of which we were to resign our breath: but they were at last dissuaded from executing their cruel intentions, by the interposition of their chief, named Lacenta, who proposed sending us northward, under the care of two guides, who might learn from the Indians on the coast what was become of their friends.

Two guides were accordingly appointed, one of whom was the generous Indian who had before assisted us, and the other our inveterate enemy. During the march, we only had dry maiz for food, and that given us with a sparing hand. Our lodging was the bare earth, which was cold and wet, for it rained, thundered, and lightened continually; and the dropping of the trees, which were our only covering, increased the severity. The third night we rested ourselves on the top of a small hill, which in the morning was, by the rain that had fallen while we slept, formed into an island, the adjacent lands being covered with water. In this wretched and forlorn situation, we were abandoned by our guides, who made the best of their way back to their own country. The third day after their departure, we perceived the waters were considerably fallen, and we proceeded on our journey, directing our steps to the northward, by the help of a pocket compass; and about six in the evening, reached the banks of a very deep and rapid river, over which we perceived our ship-mates had lately passed, as a tree newly felled lay across the stream.

After some consultation, in which we forgot that this river might owe its depth and rapidity to the

rains, it was agreed, that we were past the main ridge of the Andes, which divides the northern and southern sides of the Isthmus, and that we could not therefore be far from the north sea. In consequence of this determination, we endeavoured to cross the river over this incommodious bridge, but found it so slippery, that we could not stand upon it; nor was it without difficulty we got over it astride. We however all gained the opposite bank, except Bowman, who fell into the river, and being but a weak man, and loaded with four hundred pieces of eight at his back, we concluded he had perished, as the stream soon hurried him out of sight. When we landed, we searched for a path, which we imagined our former companions must have made, but the search was in vain; for had there been any such thing, it was now covered with mud and ooze. This disappointment determined us to cross the river a second time by the help of the tree, which we accordingly accomplished, and after a walk of about a quarter of an hour, found Bowman sitting on the bank; the stream had it seems hurried him to an eddy, near which were fortunately a few boughs, by the help of which he had reached the shore.

The day following, being the fifth of our present journey, we were so weak for want of food, that had not providence directed us to a maccaw tree, on the berries of which we fed with greediness, we must inevitably have perished. On the 6th we reached another river, into which that we had before crossed discharged its waters; and as there was a necessity for our passing this rapid stream, we knew not how to form a bridge, as we had among us only a long knife. After some deliberation, it was determined to cut a sufficient number of hollow bamboes, of which there are plenty in the woods, and to form them into two bark logs, of sufficient dimensions to carry us down the stream. Accordingly we went cheerfully to work, tying them together with the twigs of a shrub like a vine. When we had prepared our little floats, we took up our lodging upon a small hill, and having gathered a sufficient quantity of wood, made a good fire;

fire; but had not been long seated round it, before there arose the most terrible storm of thunder, lightning, and rain, accompanied with a sulphureous smell, which almost choaked us, while the rain soon extinguished our fire. About twelve o'clock at night, we heard the dreadful sound of the waters tumbling from the mountains, and soon after perceived them pouring upon us from every side, with the most frightful rapidity. We were therefore forced to seek shelter among the cotton trees, that grew there in great plenty; but most of them being free from branches to the height of forty or fifty feet, there was no possibility of climbing them. I was, however, fortunate enough to find one, in the side of which the hand of time had formed a cavity about four feet from the ground. I immediately took shelter in this hollow space, in the middle of which I found a knob, that served me for a stool. I was, however, forced to sit in a very uneasy posture, the cavity not being high enough for me to sit upright; but, wearied out with fatigue, I fell asleep, till the trees and rubbish swept down by the flood, dashed with such violence against my azylum, that it trembled with the shocks, and soon roused me from that comfortable composure.

It is impossible for words to paint the terrors that now overwhelmed my mind. At last the morning-star appeared, but the water, which ran with excessive rapidity, reached up to my knees; tho' they could not be less than five feet from the surface of the ground. The storm abated with the dawn of the morning, the sun arose with splendor, and the flood soon after retired from the land. This encouraged me to quit my narrow habitation, tho' the ground was very slippery; and my limbs benumbed with cold. I, however, made shift to reach the spot where we had made our fire, and called aloud for my companions; but the only answer I received was the melancholy echo of my own voice. Despair now seized my soul, and I dropped dispirited on the ground; but was soon after revived by the approach of Mr. Higginson, followed by our other companions. They had it seems,

also found refuge among the trees, and there saved themselves from being swept away by the rapidity of the waters. After having returned thanks to God for our remarkable preservation, we searched about for our bamboes, but found them full of water, and consequently of no use. This misfortune was, in all probability, owing to the little care we took in cutting them; for we perceived they were cracked in many places.

We were now in the utmost dilemma, not knowing what course to take. At length it was agreed, to attempt the difficult task of returning to the Indian settlement from whence we came. In our journey along the bank of the river, we were agreeably surprised with the sight of a deer lying fast asleep; and we should certainly have killed the creature, had not the person who attempted it forgot to wad his piece, by which neglect the shot tumbled out just before the gun went off. The noise however, roused the deer, which immediately swam across the river and escaped. This was the eighth day of our march, during which we had only fed on a few maccaw berries, and the pith of a bibby tree.

But soon after our disappointment with regard to the deer, we perceived the track of a wild hog, and struck directly into it, hoping it might bring us into a plantain walk, as this creature is very fond of that fruit. Nor were we disappointed; for we soon perceived two Indian plantations. But now our hearts began to fail us; for tho' we were on the point of perishing with hunger, yet the terrors of immediate death, which we knew we must undergo, provided their friends were not returned, overwhelmed us, and for some time fixed us like statues to the spot where we were standing. At last it was agreed that I should venture alone to the plantation, and the rest of my companions either follow me or retire, according to the reception I met with from the Indians.

Accordingly I repaired to the huts; but on entering one of them, where there was some meat boiling over the fire, the heat of the house, and the scent of
the

ACROSS THE ISTHMUS OF DARIEN., 79

the victuals, so strongly affected me, that I fainted away. The Indians soon brought me to myself, gave me something to eat, and seemed to treat me with more than usual tenderness. What contributed to revive me chiefly, was my perceiving among them those very persons on whose account we were so near being put to death; and it afterwards appeared, that our ship-mates had treated them with particular kindness, and they endeavoured by every method to express their gratitude.

As soon as I was recovered, they enquired for my companions, and being informed, that they waited at a small distance, soon brought them all in, except Mr. Gobson, who was so weary he could not proceed any farther; they therefore carried refreshment to him, and then brought him to the cabin.

We staid here seven days, and were treated with the utmost humanity and tenderness. But being very desirous of reaching the north sea as soon as possible, four of the stoutest young men were appointed to conduct us. We now travelled with such expedition, that in one day we reached the river where we found the tree, tho' we had before spent three days in going thither. After proceeding about a mile along the banks, we found a canoe, in which we all embarked, and instead of going down the stream, paddled up against the current. At night we lodged in a house, where we were kindly treated; and the next day embarked again, having two more hands added to our number: so that we had now six Indians, all desirous of exerting their utmost endeavours in the service; and, in six days, they brought us to the house of Lacenta, the person who before saved us from the flames.

This house is situated on the summit of a fine little hill, decorated with groves of the stateliest cotton trees I ever saw. The bodies of these trees were in general six feet in diameter, nay, some of them eight, nine, ten, and eleven feet; for four Indians and myself took hand in hand round a tree, and could not fathom it by three feet. Here was likely a stately

plantain walk, and a grove of other small trees, which would make a pleasant artificial wilderness, were art and industry properly exerted.

The area of this pleasant hill is at least an hundred acres of land. It is a peninsula of an oval form, being almost surrounded with two large rivers, one coming from the east, the other from the west. These streams approach within forty feet of each other at the Isthmus, where they separate again, and after embracing the hill, join their waters on the other side, making there one large river, which runs very swift: there is therefore but one way to approach this seat, which, as I before observed, is not above forty feet in breadth, between the rivers on each side; and this passage is fenced with hollow bamboes, popes-heads, and prickle-pears, planted so thick from one side the neck of land to the other, that it is impossible for an enemy to pass it.

On this delightful hill, fifty principal men of the country reside, all under the command of Lacenta, a prince whose power extends over all the south side of the Isthmus of Darien: indeed, both the Indians there and on the north side, pay him great respect; but the south side is his country, and this hill his palace. There is only one canoe belonging to it, which serves to ferry over the prince and his subjects.

On our arrival, Lacenta discharged our guides, telling us, that it was now impossible to travel to the north side of the Isthmus, the rainy season being in its height, and travelling excessively bad; adding, that we should stay with him, where particular care should be taken of us; and we were obliged to comply.

We had not been long at this prince's seat, before an incident happened, which tended greatly to increase the good opinion Lacenta and his people had already conceived of us, and brought me into particular esteem.

It happened, that one of Lacenta's wives being indisposed was to be let blood, which the Indians perform in the following manner: the patient is seated on a stone in the river, while another with a small
bow

bow shoots little arrows into the naked body of the patient, as fast as possible ; but the arrows are shouldered, so that they penetrate no farther than we generally thrust our lancets, and if by chance they open a vein which is full of wind, and the blood spouts out a little, they will immediately leap and skip about, shewing many antic gestures, by way of rejoicing and triumph.

I stood by while this operation was performing on Lacenta's lady ; and, perceiving their ignorance, told the chief, that if he pleased, I would shew him a better way, without putting the patient to so much pain. Lacenta expressed a desire of seeing what I said performed, and at his command I bound up her arm with a piece of bark, and with my lancet opened a vein ; but this rash attempt had like to have cost me my life ; for Lacenta, seeing the blood issue out in a stream, and not being apprised of it, swore by his tooth, that if she did any otherwise than well, he would have my heart's blood as a recompence. I was not at all moved, but desired him to have patience ; and after taking away about twelve ounces, bound up her arm, and desired she might rest till the next day, by which means the fever abated, and she in a short time perfectly recovered. This gained me so much reputation, that Lacenta came to me, and before all his attendants bowed and kissed my hand, while others did the same to my knee, and some even kissed my feet ; after which I was taken up in a hammock, and carried on men's shoulders, Lacenta himself making a speech in my favour, and commending me as far superior to any of their doctors. Thus I was carried about from plantation to plantation, and lived in great splendor and repute, administering both physic and phlebotomy to those that wanted my assistance : for though I lost my salves and plaisters, when the negro ran away with my knapsack, yet I had preserved a box of ointments, and a few medicines wrapt up in an oil-cloth in my pocket, where I generally carried them.

In this manner I lived several months among the Indians, who in a manner adored me. Some of these had been slaves to the Spaniards, and made their escape; which I suppose was the reason for their expressing a desire of being baptized; perhaps more for the sake of having an European name given them than from the knowledge they had of christianity.

During my abode with Lacenta, I often accompanied him when he went out to hunt, in which he took great delight, there being plenty of game in the adjacent country. During one of these incursions to the south-east, we passed by a river where the Spaniards were gathering gold. This river, I imagine, to be one of those which falls into the gulph of St. Michael. When we came near the place where they were at work, we stole unperceived through the woods, and placing ourselves behind the trees, observed the method they used in collecting this metal, which was in the following manner. They dipt small wooden dishes softly into the water, and took them up half full of sand, which they drew gently out of the stream, and found among the sand more or less gold, which they separated from the sand and dirt, by shaking the whole together; the latter rising over the brims of the dish together with the water, while the gold settles to the bottom. This done, they dry it in the sun, and afterwards pound it in a mortar. Then they take it out and spread it on paper, and drawing a load-stone over it, all the particles of the iron, &c, are attracted from it, and the gold left clean and pure. In this manner they work as long as the dry season continues, which is about three months; for during the rains, the gold is washed from the mountains by violent rains, and the rivers are then generally very deep: but in the gathering season, when the floods are subsided, the waters are not above a foot deep. In this manner they collect a very large quantity of gold, some say, 20000 pounds weight in a season; but however that be, the quantity washed down from the mountains by the rains is incredible.

During

During these incursions I made with Lacenta, my four companions tarried at his seat ; and I soon perceived that he intended to keep me in this country all my life. This discovery greatly affected my spirits ; but I was careful to conceal my anxiety from the chief. One day as we were pursuing our sport, a peccary or wild hog we had started ran the greatest part of the day, and at last foiled both the Indians and their dogs. This disappointment irritated Lacenta, and he expressed with impatience his desire, that some better method of managing this sort of game could be discovered. This gave me an opportunity of commending our English dogs, and of making an offer to bring him some over, provided he would suffer me to go thither for a short time. He stood silent for some time ; but at last swore by his tooth, I should have my liberty, together with my four companions, provided I would swear in like manner to return and settle among them ; for he had before promised to give me his daughter, as soon as she was of a proper age. I accepted readily of the condition, and the Indian added, that he would at my return advance me beyond my expectation.

The next day we were accordingly dismissed, under the conduct of seven stout men. We had also four women to carry our provisions and my cloaths, which consisted only of a linen frock, and a pair of breeches. I had saved these in hopes of once more enjoying the company of Christians ; for at this time I went naked like the savages, and was painted by their women.

We travelled over many prodigious mountains, and at last came to one much higher than the rest, the ascent of which took us up four days. When we reached the top of this amazing eminence, we found our heads greatly affected with a giddiness, and perceived the tops of the mountains we had passed before greatly below us. Sometimes we could not see them for the clouds which flew over them, tho' they were below us, and when they broke, we could discern the eminences appearing like islands in the ocean. We were now obliged to pass over so narrow a ridge,

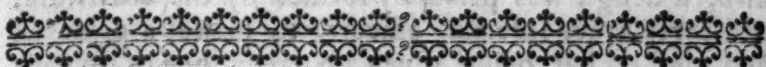
that we were persuaded it would have been almost impossible to have walked in safety, we therefore thought it the most prudent method to crawl along the top of this amazing precipice; the Indians also did the same, handing their bows, arrows, and luggage, from one to another.

When we reached the foot of the mountains, we found a river, that ran into the north sea, and near the banks of it were a few Indian huts, that afforded us indifferent entertainment. Here we lay one night, and was the first house we had seen for six days; our lodging before being only hammocks fastened to two trees, and our covering plantain leaves.

The next morning we pursued our journey, and two days after we reached the sea-side, where we were met by forty of the principal Indians of the country, who welcomed us to their houses. They were all dressed in their finest robes, which are long white gowns, reaching down to their ancles, and fringed at the bottom. They carried half pikes in their hands, and moved in great order.

On the 10th in the morning, we were roused from sleep by the sound of two guns from a ship in the road, and immediately prepared for paying a visit to our countrymen, being persuaded she came from England. We were not disappointed; for we found she was an English sloop, and that she had a few days before taken a Spanish tartan, and brought her into the road. We went on board the sloop with our Indian friends, and were received with a very hearty welcome. My four companions were presently known, and caressed by the ship's crew, while I sat among the Indians, painted in their manner, being willing to see if they could discover me in this disguise; and it was near an hour before one of the crew, looking attentively upon me, cried out, Here's our doctor; when they all immediately congratulated my arrival among them. But it was near a month before I could clean my skin from the stains made by the Indian paint. We now parted with our Indian friends, and sailed for Carthagea.

Capt.



Captain WOODES ROGERS Voyage round the WORLD.

THE merchants of Bristol having determined to fit out two privateers of force to cruize in concert in the South-Seas, determined to give the command to Capt. Woodes Rogers, an able and experienced seaman. Accordingly two ships were equipped out, called the Duke and Dutchess; Capt. Woodes Rogers going on board the former, and Capt. Stephen Courtney of the latter. The Duke carried thirty guns, and a hundred and seventy men, and the Dutchess twenty-six guns, and a hundred and fifty-one men.

Every thing being ready, the two privateers sailed from King-road, and on the 6th of August 1708, entered the cove of Cork, where they took in a fresh supply of men, and had double the number of officers usual in privateers, at once to prevent mutinies, and provide for a succession of officers in each ship, in case of mortality. The number of sailors in both ships now amounted to three hundred and thirty-three, of which above one third were foreigners.

On the 1st of September, they set sail in company with the Hastings man of war, with whom they continued till the 6th, when Capt. Paul, her commander, supplied them with several necessaries, the want of which had been overlooked.

On the 10th, about six in the morning, they saw a sail, to which they immediately gave chase, and about three in the afternoon took her; but finding it would be very difficult to prove her a prize, they let her go without the least embezzlement. She belonged to Stadt, carried twenty-two guns, and two hundred and seventy tons.

During

During the stay of Capt. Rogers on board this ship, a design was privately formed by the boatswain, and three other inferior officers, to make a prize of her, and on her being given up, they began to mutiny; but their proceedings were soon stopt, by putting ten of them in irons, displacing the boatswain, and giving a severe whipping to one of the principal fomenters of the disturbance. They had, however, afterwards a great deal of trouble with these mutineers, who did more mischief when in irons than before, by stirring up the men to release them, pretending that they suffered in the cause of the crew, who ought therefore to rise and rescue them; and on the 14th, this storm arose to such a height, that a sailor came up to Capt. Rogers at the steerage door, and with the best part of the ship's company at his heels, demanded the discarded boatswain out of custody. The captain gave him fair words, and having decoyed him to a private conference on the quarter deck, seized him, by the assistance of the other officers, and had him lashed by one of his principal comrades. The next day he sent the mutinous boatswain in irons, on board the Crown galley of Biddeford, which had kept them company ever since the 6th instant.

On the 18th, at five in the morning, they saw a sail right a-head, and at ten came up with and took her. She was a small Spanish ship, bound from Teneriff to Fuertaventura, with several men and women passengers on board. The next day they bore away for Oratavia, when this prize occasioned some dispute between Capt. Rogers and the English consul; but it was at last happily accommodated, and the bark was sold for four hundred and fifty dollars.

On the last of September, they passed by St. Lucia, one of the Cape de Verd islands, and about eleven o'clock came to an anchor in the harbour of St. Vincent, when seeing several men on shore, and knowing the island to be uninhabited, Capt. Cook went in the pinnace to learn who they were, and found them to be Portuguese, come from the island of St. Anthony

thony to catch turtle. This island lies in 16 deg. 55 min. north latitude, and 25 deg. 36 min. longitude from London. They found that it contained hogs, goats, and great numbers of Guiney hens, and in the road they caught plenty of fish. In the woods they found abundance of large spiders, the bodies of which were as big as small walnuts, and their webs being as strong as ordinary threads, and very numerous, were troublesome to get through.

Soon after, the deputy-governor, who was a negroe, came on board the Duke, bringing with him hogs, fowls, oranges, limes, water-melons, musk-melons, tobacco and brandy, for which he was paid in prize goods of little value.

On the evening of the 8th of October, the deputy-governor was sent on shore, and in the evening they sailed for the coast of Brazil. On the 22d Mr. Page, second mate of the Dutchess, being ordered to serve on board the Duke, he refused to change his ship, and struck Capt. Cooke for insisting he should. However, he was at last brought on board the Duke, being charged with mutiny: he desired to go to the head to ease himself before he made his defence, which being permitted, he jumped overboard, in hopes of getting back to the Dutchess, while both the captains were absent; but he was taken up, punished, and laid in irons.

On the 18th of November, they anchored before the island of Grande, on the coast of Brazil, in eleven fathoms water. While they lay there, new quarrels arose on board the Dutchess, upon which Capt. Courtney immediately put eight of the ringleaders in irons, which frightened the rest, and probably prevented their attempting to run away with the ship. On the evening of the 20th, Capt. Cooke and Lieut. Pope were dispatched to Angre de Reys, by the Portuguese called Nossa Senhora de la Concepcione, a village at about the distance of three leagues, with a present to the governor of butter and cheese, to desire his friendship; but as they approached the shore, the inhabitants believing them to be French, fired at them several

ral

tal times, tho' without doing them any damage; but on discovering their mistake, begged their pardon. The governor being gone to Rio Janeiro, a city twelve leagues distant, they were entertained with great civility by a friar, who informed them that they had been lately plundered by the French.

On the 22d, several of the inhabitants came in canoes from the town with fowl, corn, limes, &c. which they exchanged for trifling necessaries, Capt. Rogers and Cap. Courtney behaved to them with great civility, and promised a handsome present to such of them as should secure any of the men who might happen to desert.

On the 23d, a Portuguese vessel laden with negroes for the service of the gold mines up the country, came to an anchor near the ships, when Capt. Rogers sent the pinnace, with several persons armed, to enquire whence she came, to which her captain returned a very satisfactory answer, and sent a pot of sweet-meats and some very fine sugar, as a present to the English commanders. A short time before, some French buccaneers put in there to water, seized about twelve hundred pounds weight of gold in boats, which were carried by water, because the road by land from the mines to Rio Janeiro, was almost impassable.

About this time, two persons on board the Dutchess attempted to make their escape into the woods, but in the night were so frightened by the noise made by the monkeys and baboons, which they took to be tygers, that they ran back, plunged into the water, and called out to the ship, in order to be taken on board. This, however, did not prevent two Irish landmen escaping into the woods soon after. On the 23d, about four in the morning, the watch on the quarter-deck, observing a canoe, called to the men to come on board; but they not answering, and striving to get away, it was suspected that they had either got the two men, or were going to fetch them off the island; upon which the pinnace and yawl were immediately sent after them, and the pinnace coming
near

near the canoe, fired in order to stay them, but to no purpose, till one of the Indians who rowed the canoe was wounded : he who owned the canoe and steered her was a friar, who had a quantity of gold which he had got at the mines. This friar ran the canoe on shore in a little island full of wood, at the instant when the pinnace and yawl landed, and was running away, when a Portuguese, who had no gold to hide, and knew the others to be English, called the friar back, who with several slaves were taken on board the Duke ; but the wounded Indian died in two hours. Capt. Rogers made the friar as welcome as he could ; but he was not to be comforted for his losing his slave, and declared that he would seek for justice either in Portugal or in England.

On the 24th, Mr. Dover and Mr. Vanburgh went to divert themselves in the pinnace, and at their return brought with them a creature that stunk intolerably. Its skin was covered with fur, stuck full of sharp prickles like those of an hedge-hog, and its head resembled a monkey's. The Portuguese, among whom were several Franciscan friars, coming to the side of the ships, affirmed that it was delicious food, and that its offensive smell arose only from the skin. However, none of the sailors had any inclination to taste it.

On the 27th of October, Capt. Rogers, Capt. Courtney, and some of the other officers, went in the boat to Angre de Reys, to see a procession in honour of the conception of the Virgin Mary. They were treated with great politeness by the Portuguese governor, who desired that their music, which consisted of two trumpets and a hautboy, might assist at divine service instead of an organ, which was readily granted. When the service at church was over, the musicians, who were by this time half drunk, marched at the head of the procession, in which was carried incense, the host, and an image of the holy Virgin, adorned with flowers, encompassed with lighted wax candles, and supported on a bier by four men, followed by the guardian of the convent, about forty priests and

and friars, the governor of the town, with Capt. Rogers, Capt. Courtney, and the other officers of the ships, each of whom had the complaisance to carry a wax taper. The rear was closed by some junior priests, and the principal inhabitants, carrying consecrated candles. As soon as the ceremony was over, an handsome entertainment was provided at the convent for the English gentlemen, and another at the guard-house by the governor.

The town of Angre de Reys is poorly built, consisting only of about sixty low houses, covered with palmetto leaves; but it has two churches and a monastery of Franciscans, which is very neat, and plainly furnished.

The necessaries they procured at the town of Angre de Reys, consisted of rum, sugar, and tobacco; beef, mutton, hogs, fowl, Indian corn, bananas, pine-apples, plantains, guavas, lemons, and oranges; they have no bread there except cassado, which they call Faranada Pan, or bread of wood, nor any kind of sallading. The rivers and bays abound with fish, the most remarkable are the shark, which has a very tough skin, and when eaten, tastes very strong, especially the old ones: they are frequently ten feet long, and commonly attended by one or two small fishes, called a pilot fish, because they find out their prey. The shark is very heavy, and his mouth being below the head, he is obliged to lie upon his back, in order to catch his prey.

The pilot fish, when swimming in the water, resembles a mackrel, and looks as if he were painted blue and white in a circular manner, like a barber's pole. There is another sort of pilot fish, which when out of the water, is of a deep blue, only its belly is of a higher colour than its back and sides; the scales are smooth, like those of a tench, and its back speckled like a seal's skin.

On the 1st of December, the Duke and Dutchess sailed out of the bay of Grande, and on the 23d, made land, which was supposed to be Falkland's Island, and as they ran along the shore, it seemed to

re-

resemble some part of England, it having several good bays and vallies, it made a very agreeable appearance, and they observed abundance of ducks and small fowls, besides shoals of fish, but could perceive no signs of inhabitants. They guessed it to be about ninety miles long, and seventy in breadth. The middle of this island lies in about 51 deg. 20 min. south latitude, and 64 deg. west longitude.

On the 5th of January, they had a violent storm, which soon filled the waste of the Dutchess with water, to such a degree, that it was expected she would sink every moment, and at nine at night, as the men were going to supper, she shipped a sea at the poop, which beat in all the cabin windows and bulk head, and hove the first lieutenant half way between the decks, with several muskets and pistols that hung there, darting a sword hung against the bulk head of the cabin, through a hammock and rug which belonged to Capt. Cooke's servant, that hung against the bulk head of the steerage, and had not the bulk head of the great cabin given way, all who were in the other cabin must have been inevitably drowned, before the water could have run off. The yawl was staved on the deck, and it is surprising, that many were not killed with the bulk head, the shutters, and the arms that were driven with prodigious violence. However, one or two of the men were hurt, and not a rag of dry cloaths left in the ship, their chests, hammocks, and bedding being all soaked in water.

On the 15th, they stood to the northward, found smooth water in the South Seas, and saw several albatrosses, pintados, and other sea fowl; and on the 17th, found by a good observation, that they had got round Cape Horn, Terra del Fuego, and the Streights of Magellan, and were to the northward of Cape Victoria. The men began now to drop off with the scurvy; but on the 26th, they made land, which they took to be St. Mary's Island, on the coast of Chili, and continuing to steer to the north, they on the 31st, saw the island of Juan Fernandes, when Mr. Dover, second captain of the Duke, went off in the afternoon

noon in the pinnace, in search of provisions, and to find the best place to anchor in; but as soon as it grew dark, a fire was observed on shore, on which it was concluded, that there were ships in the road; and it was believed that the light proceeded from French vessels at anchor. It was therefore concluded, that they must either fight them, or continue in want of water. They chose the former, and the ships were therefore ordered to get ready to engage.

While they were under these apprehensions, they stood to the westward, in order to fall in with the southerly wind, till having passed the island, they returned back again, and running close up to the north-east side, the squalls of wind which blew from the shore forced them to reef their top sails, when they opened the middle bay, where they expected to have found the enemy; but saw all clear, and no ships either in that bay, or in the other to the north-east. About noon, the yawl was sent on shore with Capt. Dover, Mr. Fry, and six men well armed. In the mean time the Duke and Dutchess kept turning to get in; but such heavy squalls blew from the land as forced them to let go their top-sail sheet, and to keep all hands to stand by the sails, for fear of their masts being carried away. These squalls proceeded from the land, which is very high in the middle of the island.

The yawl not returning, Capt. Rogers sent his pinnace, with the men armed, to see what was the occasion of her stay, for he began to be afraid that the Spaniards had a garrison there, and might have seized them. He therefore put out a signal for the yawl, and the Dutchess shewed a French ensign: however, the pinnace soon returned from the shore, bringing not only a great quantity of cray fish; but a man cloathed in goats skins, who made a very wild and uncouth appearance.

This person had been four years and four months on the island, being left there by Capt. Stradling, who commanded a ship called the Cinque Ports, of which

which this man, whose name was Alexander Selkirk, had been master; and Capt. Dampier being at that time in the same ship, now telling Mr. Rogers, that Selkirk had been the best man on board her, he immediately made him mate of his own ship. It was he who kindled the fire the night before, on his seeing the ships, which he judged to be English. During his stay here, he saw several ships pass by; but only two came to anchor, belonging to Spaniards, from whom he with difficulty escaped. Had they been French, he would have submitted; but he chose to run the hazard of dying alone on the island, rather than to fall into the hands of the Spaniards in those parts; because he apprehended they would murder him, or make him a slave in the mines; for he justly feared that they would spare no stranger well acquainted with the South Seas. These Spaniards had landed before he knew what they were, and came so near, that he had much ado to escape; for they not only shot at him, but pursued him to the woods, where he climbed to the top of a tree, at the foot of which some of them made water, without seeing him, and afterwards killed several goats just by; but went off again without discovering him.

He said that he was born at Largo, in the county of Fife in Scotland, and was bred a sailor from his youth. The reason of his being left there, was a difference between him and his captain, which, together with the ship's being leaky, made him at first willing rather to stay here, than to go along with him; and when he was afterwards desirous of going, the captain would not receive him. He had been before at the island to wood and water, when two of the ship's company were left upon it for six months, till the ship, which had been chased thence by two French South-Sea ships, returned and took them on board.

He had with him his cloaths and bedding, with a firelock, some powder, bullets and tobacco, a hatchet, a knife, a kettle, a Bible, some practical discourses, and his mathematical books and instruments. He provided for himself, and sought for amusement

as well as he could; but for the first eight months had much ado to bear up against melancholy, and the terror which frequently arose in his mind, at being left alone in so desolate a place. He built two huts of pimento wood, covered them with long grass, and lined them with the skins of the goats he shot for food, as long as his powder lasted, which was no more than a pound. He got fire by rubbing two sticks of pimento wood together upon his knee. In the lesser hut, which was built at some distance from the other, he dressed his victuals, and slept in the larger, where he also employed himself in reading, singing psalms, and praying; so that he said he was a better christian while in this solitude than ever he was before, or than he was afraid he should ever be again.

At first, he never eat any thing till he was constrained to it by hunger, which partly arose from his grief, and partly from the want of bread and salt, nor did he go to bed till he was unable to watch any longer. The pimento wood, which burns very clear, not only served him for fire and candle, but refreshed him with its fragrant smell. He might have had fish enough, but as he wanted salt, he did not chuse to eat them; because they occasioned a looseness, except cray fish, which are there as large as our lobsters, and are very good; these he sometimes boiled, and at others broiled, as he did his goats flesh, of which he made very good broth; for they are not so rank as ours. He kept an account of five hundred which he had killed during his residence here, and of his having caught above as many more, which he marked on the ear, and let them go.

When his powder failed, he took the goats by his swiftness of foot; for being cleared of all gross humours, by the continual exercise of walking and running, he ran with such wonderful swiftness through the woods, and up the hills and rocks, that the swiftest goat in the island was scarcely a match for him, as was observed by the persons on board the Duke and Dutchess, who, while they staid there, employed him to catch goats, and having a bull dog sent him from
one

one of the ships, with several of their nimblest runners to assist him ; but he distanced and tired both the dog and the men, caught the goats, and ran back with them on his back. He told them that his agility in pursuing a goat had once like to have cost him his life ; for he was so eagerly engaged in the pursuit, that he caught hold of it upon the brink of a precipice, of which he was not aware, the bushes concealing it from his view, so that he fell down a prodigious height with the goat, and was so stunned and bruised with the fall, that he lay there about twenty-four hours, and on his recovering his senses, found the goat dead under him. He was so hurt that he was scarce able to crawl to his hut, which was about a mile distant, or to stir abroad again in ten days. Mr. Selkirk at last came to relish his meat well enough without salt or bread, and in the proper season had plenty of good turnips, which had been sowed there by Capt. Dampier's men, and had now overspread some acres of ground. He had cabbages enough from the cabbage trees, and seasoned his meat with pimento, commonly called Jamaica pepper. He also found a black pepper called malageta, which was proper for expelling wind, and a good remedy for griping in the guts. He soon wore out all his cloaths and shoes, by running in the woods ; upon which he made himself a coat and cap of goat-skins, which he stitched together with slender thongs of the same skins ; though he had no other needle but a nail, and when his knife with which he cut these thongs, was worn to the back, he made others as well as could of some iron hoops that were left ashore, which he beat straight, and ground upon stones. Having some linen cloth by him, he made it into shirts with a nail, and stitched them with the worsted of his old stockings, which he pulled out on purpose, and he had his last shirt on when he was discovered in the island. His being obliged to go barefoot, made his feet become so hard, that he ran every where without difficulty, and it was sometime after his being found, before he could wear shoes ;

shoes; for not being used to any so long, his feet swelled on his first attempting to walk with them.

After he had conquered his melancholy, he sometimes diverted himself with cutting on the trees his name, the time of his being left, and his continuance there. He was at first much pestered with rats, that bred in great numbers, from some which had got ashore from ships that put in there to wood and water. The rats gnawed his feet and eloaths while he slept, which obliged him to cherish the cats, by feeding them with goat's flesh, when many of them became so tame, that they would lie about him in hundreds, and soon delivered him from the rats. He also tamed some kids, and, to divert himself, would now and then sing and dance with them and his cats, so that by the favour of Providence and the vigour of youth, he being now only thirty years old, he at last conquered all inconveniences of his solitude, and grew very easy.

At his first going on board, he had so much forgot his language for want of use, that he could scarcely be understood; for he seemed to speak his words by halves. A dram was immediately offered him, but he would not touch it, for as he had drank nothing but water since his being there, he had an aversion to any thing so strong as spirituous liquors, and it was some time before he could relish the ship's provisions. He could give no account of any thing produced in the island, that had not been before discovered by the English, except some black plums, which were very good, but hard to come at, the trees that bear them growing on rocks and high mountains. Great numbers of pimento trees were found there, some of which were sixty feet high, and about two yards in circumference, and cotton trees that were still higher, and near four fathoms round.

The winter lasts no longer than June and July, and is not then severe, there being only a slight frost, and a little hail; and the heat of the summer is equally moderate, there being neither much thunder nor tempestuous

pestuous weather of any sort, and he saw no venomous nor savage creature on the island. This account gave Daniel Defoe, to whom Selkirk sent his papers in order to their being prepared for the press, the hint of writing his ingenious romance of Robinson Crusoe.

On the 3d of February, they got the smith's forge on shore; Captain Rogers also set the carpenters to work, and had a little tent made for himself. A tent was also erected for the sick men belonging to the Dutchess; while a few of those on board were employed in supplying the rest with fish of several sorts, of which there was great abundance; and Mr. Selkirk, to whom they gave the name of Governor, never failed to procure them two or three goats a day for the sick men, by the help of which, together with the greens, and the wholesome air of the island, they soon recovered of the scurvy. In this manner they spent their time while their ships were refitting, and taking in wood and water. They also boiled up about eighty gallons of sea-lion's oil, of which they might have made several tons had they been provided with vessels. This oil they refined for their lamps, in order to save candles; the sailors also sometimes fried their meat in it, for want of butter, and found it agreeable enough. The men also eat young seals, which, as well as sea-lions, abound on the shore.

On the 14th of February they sailed from the island of Juan Fernandez, and on the 17th made land, which was supposed to be the island Pajaros.

On the 24th they crossed the tropic of Capricorn; and on the 14th of March, in the afternoon, they saw a sail, and the Dutchess being nearest, soon took her. She was a small vessel, bound from Guayaquil to Cheripe, to load flour, and had been out sixteen days; the master and men were all Indians, there being only one Spaniard who was a passenger. They had nothing on board but about the value of 50 l. in money. The prisoners told them that there had been no enemies in those parts, since Capt. Dampier was there four years before, and that Capt. Stradling's

ship the Cinque Ports, Dampier's consort, foundered on the coast of Barbacon, where only he, and six or seven of his men, were saved; but being taken in their boat, had been ever since kept prisoners at Lima, where they lived much worse than Mr. Selkirk had done in the island of Juan Fernandes.

After manning the prize with English sailors, they haled off close on a wind, and on the 17th, came to an anchor between the two islands of Lobos dela Mar, together with their prize, which the next day they prepared to fit out, as a cruizer, under the command of Mr. Stratton, calling her the Beginning; and having on the 20th stored her with provisions, and manned her with thirty-two men, she put out to sea, together with the Dutchess. On the 26th, the Dutchess brought in another prize: she was of fifty tons burden, and had a cargo of timber, some cocoa nuts, and tobacco, which last was distributed among the crews of the Duke and Dutchess. The last prize was named the Increase, and the sick in both ships were carried on board her, under the care of the surgeon, and Mr. Selkirk, as master.

While they continued here, they were informed by their prisoners, that the widow of the late viceroy of Peru would shortly embark for Acapulco, with her family and riches, and stop at Paita to refresh, or sail within sight of it, in one of the king's ships of thirty-six guns; and that about eight months before, a ship with 200,000 pieces of eight, and a bishop with a quantity of plate on board, besides a cargo of flour and liquors, had passed by Paita for Acapulco; they also added, that they had left one Signor Morel at Paita in a stout ship laden with dry goods: that he was bound for Lima, and that they expected in a few days the arrival of a ship richly laden from Panama. Upon this advice, they agreed to spend as much time as possible without discovering themselves.

On the 2d of April, Mr. Fry took a prize in the Pinnace, and on bringing her in, she proved the ship before-mentioned, commanded by Signor Morel and his brother; her burthen was near 300 tons; she was deeply

deeply laden with dry goods, and besides her cargo, had fifty negroes on board, and many passengers bound from Panama to Lima, with a fine stock of fresh provisions; the command of this vessel was given to Mr. Fry. The day following, the Beginning took a prize of fifty tons burthen, laden with timber and bound for Lima. She had the value of about 90 or 100 l. in plate and money, and by this vessel they were informed, that the bishop already mentioned was coming by sea from Panama to Lima; upon which information, the cruisers were stationed in such a manner as seemed to bid fairest for shortening his voyage.

On the 12th of April, it was resolved in a committee, not to send the Beginning prize into Paita, as had been agreed on, for fear of a discovery; but to attempt the town of Guayaquil. The enterprize was to be conducted by the three captains, Rogers, Courtney, and Dover; the first to command seventy-one officers and sailors; the second to be at the head of seventy-three men; and the third to command a company of seventy marines; Capt. Dampier to command the artillery, with a reserve of twenty-two men: Capt. Edward Cook was to command the Dutchess with forty-two men; and Capt Robert Fry, the Duke with forty men. The blacks, Indians, and prisoners were 266 more.

On the 13th they haled in for Cape Blanco, when a committee being held, it was agreed for the encouragement of the officers and common men, that all gold rings, buttons and buckles, bedding and cloaths, liquors and provisions, with all sorts of arms, except great guns for ships, should be allowed as plunder, to be equally divided among the men on board, or on shore, according to their whole shares; and that all wrought gold or silver, crucifixes, and watches, found about the prisoners, should also be plunder, except money, women's earrings, loose diamonds, pearls and precious stones; and that none should keep any plunder, but deliver it to his officer publickly to be deposited in a place appointed, and entered in books, for the satisfaction of all concerned; but that those who should commit any

disorder on shore, disobey command, quit their post, or behave cowardly in any action, should lose their shares of the plunder, and be severely punished.

On the 15th in the morning, they saw a sail near the shore, and having little wind, the Duke's boat, commanded by Captain Fry, and the Dutchess's by Capt. Cooke, rowed off for her, in such haste that neither of them had the swivel guns they used to carry, nor their full complement of men; and only ten muskets, four pistols, and not much powder and shot, nor any water. They rowed very hard to come up with the ship, for the space of six leagues, when the Duke's boat coming first near her, she put out Spanish colours, fired a gun at the boat, and hoisted a Spanish flag at the main-top-mast head. The Duke's boat then lay by for the other to come up. The dispute became hot, and continued so for a long time, the boats keeping a constant fire, and the enemy answering it, by which they killed Captain Rogers's brother, and another person, and wounded one in the Duke's boat, and two in the Dutchess's. At length the Duke's boat finding the enterprize too difficult, bore away, and some time after the other did so too; when Capt. Fry putting some of his men on board the Dutchess's boat, with a supply of powder and shot, Capt. Cooke attacked her again, and the ships coming up, the Spaniards struck to the Dutchess. This was the ship they had so long expected. She had been built by the French, had seventy blacks, and many passengers, with a considerable quantity of pearls on board; but they had set the bishop on shore with his treasure, and several of his attendants at Point St. Helena.

Every thing being in order on the 17th, the men intended for the descent upon Guaiacuil, amounting to 201, went on board the two barks, when Captain Cooke was sent for on board the Dutchess, and Capt. Fry to the Duke, to take care of the ships, prizes, and prisoners, which were to keep at a convenient distance from the barks, to prevent their being discovered by the enemy, after which Capt. Rogers and his barks, together with Capt. Courtney, came to an anchor

anchor off Punta Arena; then taking to their boats, with forty men, they made for Puna, an island covered with swamps, and over-run with mangroves, and in the morning, came to grappling close under the land, out of sight of the centinels. At seven in the evening, the ships came to an anchor between St. Clara and Tumbez, when the boats weighing, rode within half a mile of the town, and came again to a grappling, for fear of being discovered, in such a manner that they had the appearance of drift timber upon the water. At four the next morning, they got up close with Puna, secured all the canoes and bark logs, and seized the governor of the town, with about twenty of the people, by whom they were assured that the inhabitants of Guaiquil could have no intimation of their being so near, those who had fled from Puna having taken refuge in the woods. At five in the afternoon, the barks and boats rowed for the town of Guaiquil, and at eleven saw a light in the town, upon which they rowed as gently as possible, for fear of being discovered, till they came within a mile of it, when they heard a centinel call to another, talk some time, and bid him bring fire. Perceiving that they were discovered, they rowed over to the other side against the town, saw a fire made where the centinels talked, and soon after, many lights all over the town, and at the water-side; they heard them ring the alarm bell, fire several volleys, and saw them light a fire on the hill where the beacon was kept, to give notice that they were come up the river.

On the 22d at day-break, they saw one of the barks at anchor, close under the shore, within a mile of the town; and at flood the other coming up the river, they rowed back to the bark, which had fired at some fishermen, who were passing by, and whom they took. All their forces being now joined, they held a council in the Pinnacle, proceeded up the river, and sent a flag of truce, with the captain of the French built ship, the governor of Puna, and another prisoner; then towed up the barks a-breast of the town, and came to an anchor.

When the captain of the French built ship came to the corregidor, or mayor of the town, he asked the number of the English, which the captain magnified. The corregidor answered they were boys and not men; but the captain replied, he would find they were men; for they had fought him bravely in their open boats, though he had killed one of the commander's brothers, and wounded and killed others, and therefore advised him to agree to ransom the town; for though he had 3000 men he would not be able to withstand them, to which the corregidor returned, My horse is ready.

On the 23d, having towed the barks close up before the town, the Pinnace went up the river after some vessels, and brought six of them to an anchor by the barks; they also took possession of two new ships of about 400 tons each. They then went on shore with a flag of truce, and the governor came on board one of the prizes, to agree about the ransom of the town and ships, and to purchase the negroes and goods, for which he offered 140 pieces of eight per bale, one with another: after this he desired to go on shore to prevail on the gentlemen of the place to agree about the ransom, promising to meet the captains again at seven in the evening, but was not so good as his word; mean while the boats went up the river again, to see for more ships, but returned without finding any. However, they took several canoes, with some plate on board. After midnight the centinels haled a boat, which came on board them with one gentleman sent by the corregidor, with a present of two bags of flour, two sheep, and two hogs ready killed, two jars of wine and two of brandy, assuring them that the corregidor would have been with them according to appointment, had not one of the principal merchants been absent; but that he would come off by seven o'clock in the morning, and desired them to believe him to be a man of honour. The three commanders returned their compliments to the corregidor, and their thanks for his present; and desired that he might be told that they hoped he would convince them of his being a man of honour, by meeting them at the
time

time appointed, otherwise the treaty should be at an end.

At seven in the morning, they saw a flag of truce on board one of the new ships, when manning their Pinnace, they sent their linguist with a promise that if the corregidor came on board the prize, he should be at liberty to return ; upon which he came with three persons more. The two frigates barks were then ordered close under the shore, next the best part of the town, and every thing got ready for landing, in case the agreement should be broke off.

The first proposals made by the three captains were, that 50,000 pieces of eight should be paid for the ransom of the town, the two new ships, and the six barks ; besides which, the governor should be obliged to purchase the goods and negroes they had taken in the prizes, at certain stipulated prices, to be paid in nine days. To the latter the Spaniards agreed, offering to leave two hostages for the performance of the promise ; but refused to give the sum demanded for the town and ships, alledging that they had men sufficient to protect them ; when imagining that the corregidor only waited to gain time, they threatened, if their demands were not immediately complied with, to set the town and ships in a blaze before night. However, the corregidor and other gentlemen agreed to buy the cargoes, and to give hostages for 40,000 pieces of eight for the town, the two new ships, and the barks ; but being unwilling to sign this agreement, till it was confirmed by the principal persons in the town, and an Indian coming in a canoe to ask the corregidor whether he had agreed, and that in case he had not, his men were ready and waited only for his orders to begin the attack, it was proposed to seize him : but he alledging that it was contrary to the flag of truce, he was set on shore again, and an hour's time given him to get his men ready. However, the boat went and came two or three times, with the flag of truce ; but the governor and captains not agreeing, they towed nearer the shore, wearing the union jack at their main-top-mast heads.

At four in the afternoon the men landed, fired on their knees at the brink of the bank, and, having loaded, advanced with such bravery, that the Spaniards fired only one volley and fled, while the English pressing forwards, pursued them with the greatest intrepidity, and on their entering the streets, saw four guns pointed at them before a spacious church; but they no sooner came in sight, than the horse moved off with precipitation. Capt. Rogers then called to his men to run and seize the guns, and advanced himself at the head of ten of them, within pistol shot; which boldness so intimidated the enemy, that after one general discharge they all fled, except the gunner, who was an Irishman, who staid till he received four wounds, of which he afterwards died. A body of the English now coming up, under the command of Capt. Courtney, and Capt. Dover; Mr. Rogers staid to secure the post he had so bravely gained, and took possession of the church, where about twelve prisoners were taken, while the others marched to the farther end of the town.

The guns were now turned upon the enemy, and Mr. Dampier placed at them with a guard of twenty-five men; but the Spaniards soon evacuated the town. It was, however, thought proper to set five or six houses, that fronted the church, on fire; these burnt all night, and part of the next day. The reason of their burning these houses was, there being a hill near this quarter, and thick woods, under cover of which the Spaniards might annoy the guard, which was within musket shot: and indeed they kept firing all night out of the woods at the centinels, or any others who stirred out of the guard, but without doing the least execution; and several parties of horse and foot came down without making any attempt.

In the mean while the Dutchess's pinnace, with twenty-two men, commanded by lieutenant Connelly, went up the river, landed at every house, took the plate and whatever else of value they found, and had some skirmishes with the enemy, and in particular chased thirty-five horsemen well armed, who were coming

coming to assist the inhabitants of Guaiacuil. They found the houses up the river full of women, and at one place there were above a dozen handsome well dressed young ladies, from whom they took several gold chains and ear-rings, but behaved with such civility, that the women offered to dress provisions for them, and brought them a cask of good liquor. Some of the largest gold chains the ladies had concealed by fastening them round their middles, legs, and thighs; but the women in those hot countries, being thinly clad with silk and fine linen, the men by pressing on the outside of their apparel, felt their chains, and modestly desired them, by means of their linguist, to take them off with their own hands. They called at this house for provisions as they returned down the river, when the ladies expressed no uneasiness or surprize at a second visit. They had taken a large empty bark in their progress, but abandoned her. They returned on the 24th in the evening, and brought with them in gold chains, ear-rings and plate, to the value of 1000*l*. but they all imagined that the want of another boat prevented their obtaining more than double that sum, for while they searched on one side, the canoes and bark-logs crossed the river in their sight, carrying many people with their substance out of their reach.

On the 24th, the English colours were kept flying on the towers of the church, where Mr. Dover kept guard all day, while the captains Rogers and Courtney took care to have what they found most useful conveyed to the water-side. The governor of Puna, with another prisoner, were the same day sent to the enemy with proposals for ransoming the town; but returned in the evening, with an ambiguous answer: however, they desired to be sent back again the next morning.

On the 25th of April, the prisoners returned with an offer of thirty thousand pieces of eight, as a ransom for the town, ships, and barks, to be paid in twelve days, which the captains did not approve, as they were apprized, that the Spaniards had dispatched an express to Lima, to expedite the expected succours. The same day, the enemy appeared thick in the woods,

and as they sometimes came out, the guards had some skirmishes with them, and the afternoon was spent in shipping off provisions from the town, and making preparations for their security, when it was thought proper to join all their forces at the main-guard, where they had their cannon mounted. At night they lay in the church, round which centinels were placed within a musket shot of each other, every man keeping his arms and ammunition in exact order, and being ready to rise at the least alarm.

On the 26th in the morning, Capt. Courtney returned to his guard, to cover the men who were carrying provisions and other plunder on board the ships, and the captains sent their final answer, that the town should be set on fire by three in the afternoon, if sufficient hostages for the payment of thirty thousand pieces of eight within six days, were not immediately delivered; but at two in the afternoon, the prisoners returned from the enemies camp, with two horsemen, who informed them, that the Spaniards had agreed to this proposal, and that the governor of Puna, who had been very instrumental in concluding the agreement, with an old gentleman taken on board one of the barks, were to remain as hostages for the performance of it; and that if these gentlemen were not thought sufficient, these messengers offered to remain prisoners; which was refused, and they permitted to return to the camp, in order to bring back the agreement signed. The two hostages lay that night at the English quarters, and the next morning were put on board one of the ships, while the English drew off from the city with drums beating and colours flying, by which means the Spaniards were left at liberty to return to their houses. Capt. Rogers bringing up the rear with a few men, picked up many pistols, cutlasses, and pole-axes, which the men had thrown away through laziness, as they marched, so weary were they grown of a military life. The plunder taken, exclusive of the ransom, was very considerable, it consisting of two hundred and thirty bags of flour, beans, peas and rice, fifteen jars of oil, one hundred and sixty jars

jars of other liquors, cordage, iron ware, and small nails, about four half jars of powder, a parcel of clothing and necessaries, one hundred and fifty bales of dry goods, about the value of twelve hundred pound in plate, ear-rings, &c. some packs of indigo, cocoa, a ton of loaf sugar, &c. However, abundance of goods were left in the town, besides liquors of most sorts, and sea-stores, with several warehouses full of cocoa, some ships on the stocks, two ships unrigged, and four barks. The hostages informed them that during the treaty, eighty thousand pieces of eight, belonging to the king, were sent out of the town, besides their plate, jewels, and other things of the greatest value; so that if the English had landed at first, and given them no time, they were well assured from all hands, they would have got at least two hundred thousand pieces of eight in money, plate, and jewels, and yet that city had not been so poor for forty years past as it was then, there having been a fire about a year and a half before, which had burnt down the best part of the city, and occasioned a very great expence in rebuilding it. The men, however, thought themselves very happy, and all imaginable care was taken that every man concerned in the expedition should be satisfied.

Capt. Rogers having proceeded with the barks a mile below the town, took his leave of them in the Pinnacle, which was double manned, with a design to get before them to the ships at Point Arena; and the next day, which was the 28th of April, reached Puna, where he met Mr. Duck and Mr. Hatley in the *Beginning*, with an empty bark they had taken. By day-light the next morning, Capt. Rogers got on board, where every body was overjoyed at his return, after an absence of twelve days on so dangerous an expedition.

On the 29th of April, Capt. Cooke dispatched the *Havre de Grace's* boat, well manned, in pursuit of a vessel that came in sight in the afternoon, which immediately surrendered. This was a bark of about thirty tons burden, laden with Guaiacul sheep, two

hundred and seventy sacks of flour, two hundred sugar loaves, some dried beef, with beans, peas, pomegranates, quinces, plums, and marmalade. She had six men on board, beside the master, who had left Punaia seven days before, where orders had been received from Lima to keep a good look-out, as an English squadron was soon expected in those seas ; whence it appeared that the arrival of the consort ships was not generally known.

After waiting several days, without their receiving the stipulated ransom from Guaiacuil, they began to think the corregidor intended to disappoint them, and to put them off till succours should arrive from Lima ; while the hostages repined at their fate, apprehending their being carried prisoners to England. However, on the first of May a boat arrived with part of the ransom, on which many of the prisoners were set on shore ; and on the second, in the evening, a boat arrived with twenty-two thousand pieces of eight, which having taken on board, they sent the boat back with a message to the corregidor, that they intended to sail the following day, and that if care was not taken to send the remainder of the money before their departure, they would take the hostages with them. Soon after Capt. Courtney took charge of the Havre de Grace, and fell down with her to Punta Arena, whither Capt. Rogers agreed to follow him the next morning, waiting only to take on board some black cattle, sheep, hogs, plantains, cocoas, and other provisions ; but before his departure, he set the governor of Puna, who was one of the hostages, and several others on shore, making him a present of four sick negroes, and a bale of damaged goods.

The next day a boat came with three thousand dollars in money and plate, which were taken on board the Duke, the men who brought it declaring that the other three thousand dollars would soon come, with twelve thousand more to trade for goods. But it being supposed that this was only designed to keep them in the bay till a squadron of men of war arrived from Lima, they resolved to make all possible dispatch.

How-

However, the Beginning being small, and of no further use, they sold her to the Spaniards for about the value of fifty pounds in pearls, gold chains, &c. and put the prisoners on board her ; but kept the pilots, a person who could speak English, the president of Panama's son, and three remaining hostages ; five black women were given to each of those captains who had been great losers.

On the 8th they sailed for the Gallapagos islands, but on the 11th of May above twenty men on board the Duke, and near fifty on board the Dutchess, fell sick of a malignant fever, and the number of diseased on board both ships hourly increased. This disorder had been certainly contracted at Guaiacuil, where a few weeks before their arrival, multitudes of people had been swept away by a contagious disease, so that the ground under the churches, which were their usual burying places, was filled so fast, that they were obliged to dig a large hole, of about a rood square, close to the great church, where guard was kept ; and the English lying so long in the church, were surrounded with unwholesome smells.

On the 17th they discovered land, and the next day were within four leagues of two large islands, which almost join together : and soon after they discovered several others. The 20th, 21st, and 22d, they spent in plying among the islands, where the boats, which went on shore, found abundance of tortoises, large rock-fish, and guanas, which are larger here than in the West-Indies, and of several colours and sizes, and one sort has no prickles on the back.

On the 22d, Mr. Hatley, in one of the prize barks, with five sailors, four blacks, and an Indian on board, with only water on board for two days, and one of the prize ships, were missing ; nor was there any sign of their returning, though lights were kept all night on the top-mast head of the Duke and Dutchess, and guns incessantly fired ; upon which capt. Rogers went in search of them with the Duke, the Havre de Grace, and a bark, and in a few hours came up with the prize-ship near the eastermost island, but could get no intelligence

ligence of Mr. Hatley, whom they gave up for lost.

On the 26th, it was agreed to stand over to the main in search of water, which none of the islands had been hitherto able to afford, and on the sixth of June, a ship of eighty-tons burthen, laden with iron, cloth, &c. struck to the Dutchess, after a short chase. She was named the St. Thomas de Villa Nova, was bound from Panama to Guayaquil, and there were about forty people on board, among whom were two women, and several passengers of distinction, particularly Don Juan Cardosa, who was going to take upon himself the post of governor of Baldivia.

The next day they anchored on the east side of the island of Gorgona, and on the 8th the boats of the Duke and Dutchess brought in another prize, a bark of fifteen tons; she was called the Golden-Sun, and had ten Spaniards and Indians, with some negroes, but no other cargo, except a little gold-dust and a large gold chain, which together were worth about five hundred pound, with which they intended to have purchased salt and brandy at Guayaquil.

On the 13th of June the Dutchess was appointed to careen, and the Duke to lie on guard for fear of being surprized by the enemy; as soon as she was turned out, the Duke was careened, and in about fourteen days they were again ready to put to sea, to the great surprize of the Spanish prisoners, who observed that the careening one of the king's ships at Lima, where there were all kinds of necessaries, and artificers ready to lend their assistance, generally took up six weeks.

They were chiefly employed, from the 29th of June to the 9th of July, in fitting out the Havre de Grace; when she being compleatly finished, they gave her the name of the Marquis, and manned her from the Duke and Dutchess. Soon after two of the main-deck guns were sent from the Duke, and the same number from the Dutchess, which with four taken at Guayaquil, and twelve that were before in the ship, made twenty very good ones, the carriages being all new, or so well repaired, that they were as good as if they had been mounted in England. Her complement were sixty-one
white

white men and twenty negroes, who were under the command of Capt. Edward Cooke.

Having finished these necessary works, they were now desirous of landing the prisoners on the continent. They consisted of seventy-two persons, among whom were the two Morells : Don Antonio and Don Juan Cardosa were dismissed among the rest, and at their departure seemed highly satisfied with the treatment they had received ; and in particular the latter, who had been ill used by a Jamaica privateer, which he once fell in with near Porto Bello. This gentleman, as we have already observed, was, when taken, bound to Baldivia, of which he was governor. He was a lively, genteel man, of about thirty-five years of age, and had been a colonel in the Spanish service. The Morells promised to return in a day or two, with as much money as they could raise, towards purchasing such of the prize-goods as remained on hand, which being only valuable on the coast of the South-Sea, the captains declared they would otherwise burn, together with the galleons.

Accordingly, on the 17th in the morning, the two Morells, and some other gentlemen, returned in a large canoe, with money and fruit, and purchased some goods at so reasonable a rate, that they desired to be permitted to come again with as much money as they could raise, a request not at all displeasing to the captains.

On the 20th, a canoe came on board, in order to trade, bringing money, and a quantity of limes, fowls, and other refreshments ; and this was succeeded by another canoe on the following day. On the 27th, the two Morells came again on board, with all the money they could get, and told the captains that the country being much alarmed, they found great difficulty in getting leave to come to them ; that the governor of Barbacore, at the head of above two hundred men, was upon the coast, in order to prevent the people's trading with them, and to oppose them in case they should land.

On the 7th of August, it was agreed to give up to Messrs. Morell and Navarre their respective ships, with
some

some negroes, and all the goods they could not carry away, the latter contracting to give 1200 pieces of eight for the bark and the goods on board, and to pay the remaining 3000 for the ransom of Guaiacuil, which sums he was to bring to Manta, where they were to expect him within twelve days. Some ladies who were on board Navarre's ship acknowledged at their departure the great civilities they had received during their being detained.

The island of Gorgona lies in three degrees north latitude, about six leagues from the main, and is about three leagues in length, but narrow. At a distance it appears like three hills. It is full of wood and tall trees : among them is the palma maria, of which the Spaniards make masts, and from it a balsam issues, that is esteemed efficacious in several diseases. It has a variety of trees and plants peculiar to these hot climates. The animals found here are monkeys, guinea-pigs, hares, lizards, and lion-lizards, which change their colours, and are fine creatures.

On the seventh of August having completed their business at the island of Gorgona, they set sail, and about ten days after took a bark of seventy tons burthen, bound from Panama to Lima ; but she had very little on board besides passengers, from whom they learned that the whole coast was alarmed, and the inhabitants under the greatest apprehensions, from their dreading a visit from the English, ever since their taking Guaiacuil.

The barks entered the bay of Tecames on the 25th, and in a few hours the consort-ships came to an anchor near them. Mr. White, the linguist, ventured ashore without orders, with a Spanish prisoner, and landed just as it grew dark, opposite the houses, when some Indians, lying in ambush, fired upon them, while others discharged their arrows and lances, though they called out to them in Spanish that they were friends. They had however the happiness to escape being shot, and to hide themselves all night, during which time those on board concluded that they were either killed or taken prisoners : but at day-light they called again to the Indians, and prevailed on them to
trade.

trade, provided their padre, who lived six leagues off, would give his consent. The linguist told them there was a padre on board; and they desiring to see him, he was sent ashore, where he wrote a letter to the priest of the place, earnestly recommending a trade, and expressing the many civilities shewn to him and the other Spanish prisoners. At the same time he let the people know how easily the English could land and burn the church and houses; but that they were very charitable and kind to those in their power. This had a good effect, and they promised that the next day they would trade with them, whether the padre consented or not.

On the boat's returning with the priest to the ship, he brought with him one of the Indians, who entered it with a look of great surprize, and was much delighted with the great cabin, in which he laid himself down; he was naked, and lay on his side, gazing wildly with a look of indolence and admiration, for an hour together, till Capt. Rogers, giving him a dram of brandy, a few toys, and some old baize for cloathing, led him out, and he was carried ashore. At the same time the rest of the boats, full of casks, with the men well armed, rowed up a creek for fresh water, when accidentally meeting with one of the chief Indians, who was painted and armed with bows and arrows, he advised them to go higher up the river, otherwise the water would be brackish: they offered him a dram out of a quart bottle of strong brandy, on which he drank the major part of it at once, and went away extremely pleased, telling them that they should be supplied with what they wanted from the village.

He was as good as his word; and the next day they exchanged baize and other goods for black cattle and hogs. It was observed that the red paint with which the Indians were at first daubed, was a declaration of war; but after they had amicably treated with the English, they rubbed it off, though they still kept their arms. A present was made them of three large wooden images of Spanish saints, to adorn their church, and this they accounted a great favour; and Mr.

Rogers

Rogers sent a feathered cap to the chief Indian's wife, which was likewise well received, and in return he had a present of bows and arrows.

As soon as the boats had purchased a sufficient quantity of black cattle, hogs, plantains, water, and other provisions, and the ships were heeled and cleaned, they set the priest ashore, and gave him, according to his desire, a handsome young female negroe, of whom he appeared fonder than became his function, with some baize, linen, and other things, as a reward for promoting their trade.

The village of Tecames lies in a bottom, and consisted of only seven houses and a church, all of them low-built, of split bamboes, and covered with palmetto leaves; they were erected on posts, with hog-sties under them; and were ascended by pieces of timber with notches instead of stairs.

On the 31st of August they sailed from this bay, and on the 10th of September, they made one of the Gallapagos islands, and there laid in a sufficient supply of excellent turtle, besides a good quantity of fish, which they split and salted. The Spaniards reckon fifty of these islands, but only one of them yields fresh water. They abound with sea and land birds; among the latter are hawks and turtle doves, both so tame as to suffer themselves to be knocked down with a stick: here are also seals, so fierce as to attack any man who comes in their way. This Captain Rogers experienced; he was on the level sand, when one of these animals came open mouthed at him out of the water, as quick and as fierce as the most angry mastiff let loose. He defended himself by sticking a pike he held in his hand into the creature's breast, on which he retired a little, but came on again; and this was repeated, till having received three wounds, it retreated snarling and shewing his long teeth out of the water.

On the 17th of September they set sail again, and on the 4th of October came up with the islands called Tres Marias, where they staid till the 24th, to take in wood and water; but it was not without difficulty they found a stream that was wholesome, all the springs
they

they met with, except two, from which they supplied themselves, being not only bitter, but strong purgatives, occasioned either by their passing through beds of minerals, or among bitter roots of plants.

They left the islands of Tres Marias on the 25th of October, and steering to the north, on the 26th sent the bark on the shore of Puerto Seguro, in California, in search of water. The men saw some Indians, who paddled to them on bark-logs, but were at first afraid of coming up to them; but being prevailed on to accept a knife or two, and some baize, they gave them in return a couple of live foxes, a deer-skin, and two bladders of water.

On the 19th some of the crew ventured on shore on bark-logs; for the sea was so high, they did not dare to attempt landing with their boats. Upon this occasion the good-natured Indians leaped into the sea to guide the bark-logs, and on their getting ashore the Indians led each of the English up the bank, where was an old man, who had a deer-skin spread on the ground, on which they kneeled before the English, who followed their example, and kneeled too; the Indians then wiped the water off the faces of the English with their hands. The ceremony being ended, each of the sailors, supported by two of the natives, was led slowly through a narrow path to their huts, where they were welcomed by a very dull kind of music.

The men were naked, and the women have only a short petticoat made of silk-grass, deer-skins, or those of pelicans, which do not reach to the knee; some of them wear pearls about their necks, having first notched them round, and fastened them with a string of silk-grass. The men are straight and well limbed, live by fishing and hunting, and have a greater value for European knives, scissars, and nails, than for gold or silver. They have long black hair, and are of a dark brown complexion. Their arms are bows and arrows, with which they are excellent marksmen, and will shoot a small bird flying. The women, who are far from handsome, employ themselves in gathering and grinding grain on a stone, and in making of fish-
ing

ing lines. They are an honest people, would not take the least thing without leave, and were willing to assist the English in filling the water, and to supply them with whatever they could procure.

The land between the mountains and the sea is rocky, but intermixed with pleasant vales and plains. The soil is sandy, and in this place produces only a few shrubby bushes of different sorts, that afford these people several kinds of fruit and berries, which supply the place of bread. They have a small black seed, which they grind upon stones, and then eat it by handfuls. Captain Cook's men used to thicken their broth with it, and said it served as well as flour; but when boiled in water, it tastes something like coffee. They have likewise a fruit growing in cods, the outside of which is green, and peels off, and within, upon a stalk, are many black seeds like the head of a clove, which the natives also eat, they having the taste and smell of green peas. Besides these there are several other plants, roots, and seeds, and a kind of yams resembling those of the West-Indies. They have also many sorts of birds, as teal, heron, wild ducks, and, among many others, a fine bird of the size of a black-bird; but its back is of a dark green, its belly yellowish, the bill and tail are black, and it has a red tuft of feathers among the dark ones on its head.

A month having now elapsed since the usual time of the Manila ship passing that way, they began to despair of taking her; but on the 21st of December she was discovered. This diffused a general joy thro' the whole company, and Captain Rogers, having no spirituous liquors, ordered, on the 22d, a large kettle of chocolate to be made for the ship's company; and after prayers, began the engagement, which continued very smart for some time, when she struck. She had a larger Manila ship in company, but had parted with her three months before. This prize was called *Nuestra Senora de la Encarnacion*, and the prisoners said the cargo in India amounted to two millions of dollars; she mounted twenty guns, and carried 193 men, of whom nine were killed and ten wounded. Captain
Rogers

Rogers received a shot through the left cheek, that struck away great part of his upper jaw, with several of his teeth, some of which dropped upon the deck where he fell; he however lost no men, and had only one wounded besides himself.

On the 25th, the Dutchess and Marquis went out of the harbour, in order to cruize for the great Manila ship, and the same day two centries were placed to keep a good look-out on the top of a hill, with orders, if they saw three sail in the offing, to make three wafts with their colours. The same afternoon the signal was made from the hill, upon which all the prisoners, amounting to one hundred and seventy-four, were secured aboard the bark without arms, rudder, sails, or a boat, and twenty-two hands left to guard them. This necessary step being taken, capt. Rogers, tho' in a very weak condition, got under sail, and continued the chase all night; but could not get up before the Marquis was disabled; he however instantly engaged, and the attack was renewed several times, till a chest of arms and cartouch-boxes took fire, when all the three ships being much damaged, it was thought proper, considering the force of the enemy's ship, and the great number of men on board, to pursue her no farther.

After this bloody, though fruitless engagement, in which they lost many of their men, and capt. Rogers was again unfortunately wounded, having part of his heel-bone taken off by a splinter, they returned to Puerto Seguro, where they spent their time till the 7th of January in refitting, wooding, and watering.

The island of Guam was now appointed for the place of rendezvous in case of a separation; and the prize, which they called the Batchelor frigate, being manned, under the command of Mr. Fry and Mr. Stratton, they sailed from Puerto Seguro on the 10th of January 1710; but did not lose sight of land till the 12th.

They however continued their voyage with such success, that on the 10th of March they came within sight of Serpana and Guam, two of the Ladrone islands.

islands. The next day they steered to the latter, having been all day viewed by the natives in different proas, who passed by them with prodigious celerity, but would not be induced to come on board. They were under an absolute necessity of procuring a supply of provisions, especially of bread and flour, of which they had not enough for fourteen days at the shortest allowance : it was therefore resolved to get some of the inhabitants on board, and to detain them as hostages, in case they should be obliged to send any of their men to the governor. They accordingly took two Spaniards who hailed them, and came on board as they were turning into the harbour with Spanish colours. One of these they detained by way of hostage, while the other was sent ashore with two linguists, carrying a letter to the governor of the place, in which they demanded the liberty of dealing in a peaceable manner for provisions and refreshments ; for which they would not only pay immediately, but behave in every other respect like friends, threatening, in case of refusal, to act openly as enemies.

The next morning the Dutches's pinnace was sent ashore with a flag of truce, to the crew of which the natives behaved with great cordiality, promising to supply them with such provisions as they could spare, provided the governor would give them leave. About noon one of the linguists returned, and with him three Spanish gentlemen, who brought an answer from the governor, expressing his readiness to accommodate them with whatever the island afforded. In return to this polite declaration, a deputy was sent from each ship to wait upon the governor, and make him an handsome present for his civility and readiness to grant their request.

This civility was continued, and the governor having invited the officers to dine with him, several of them went in the pinnace on the 16th in the morning, and were treated with the greatest friendship and respect. Two hundred men were drawn up in arms at their landing, and the officers and clergy of the island conducted them to the governor's house, which was a very

very handsome edifice, considering where it was situated. They were entertained with at least sixty different dishes, and when they took their leave were saluted by a volley of small arms. In return they presented the governor with two negroe boys dressed in liveries, twenty yards of scarlet serge, and six pieces of cambrick, with which he seemed extremely pleased.

The island of Guam is about forty leagues round ; the anchoring place is on the west side, and about the middle is a large cove, with several houses built in the Spanish taste, with accommodations for the officers and crew of the *Acapulco* ship, the settlement being made on purpose for that ship, to take in necessaries and refreshments in her way to Manila. There are about three hundred Spaniards in this and the neighbouring islands, and most of the natives are converts to their religion.

The island is full of hills, dales, and streams of good water ; it produces the bread-fruit, the cocoa nut, and other fruit natural to the soil and climate, besides oranges, lemons, citrons, musk, and water-melons, which were originally brought thither by the Spaniards. The indigo plant grows wild in such abundance, that were they industrious, they might make great quantities of that valuable article of commerce ; but being so remote and out of the way of trade, they make no use of it. They have plenty of cattle ; but they are lean, small, and generally white. The hogs here make the best pork in the world, from their feeding almost entirely on cocoa nuts, and bread-fruit ; and were not the Spaniards extremely slothful, they might have most of the delicacies and even superfluities of life of their own growth.

The chief settlement, together with the governor's house, are on the north-side of the island, where there is a small village and a convent. The Spaniards marry with the natives, there not being at that time above four Spanish women on the island.

The native Indians are tall, strong, and of a dark olive colour ; they all go naked, except wearing a clout

clout before, and the women a little petticoat. The men are dexterous at flinging, and make use of pieces of clay of an oval form, which they burn till it is as hard as marble; they are excellent marksmen, for the Spaniards say they seldom miss hitting any mark, and throw with such force as to kill a man at a considerable distance.

After taking in a sufficient quantity of provisions, together with wood and water, they got under sail on the 21st of March, and, after suffering several storms, and being again under the apprehensions of wanting provisions, they, on the 25th of May, made Bouton; whither both the Duke and Dutches sent their pinnaces, which soon returned with plenty of cocoa nuts, and reported that the inhabitants, who spoke the Malayan tongue, behaved with great civility. In the mean time, the vessels had endeavoured in vain to find any ground, though the Duke sounded with a line of eighty fathoms, and almost run her bolt-sprit ashore. Several canoes however brought fowls, indian corn, cocoa nuts, pumpkins, &c. which they exchanged for goods with the sailors. Some officers sent on shore in the yawl and pinnace were received by the king and his nobility in a very courteous manner, and promised a sufficient supply of whatever necessities the island afforded. Both his majesty and all his attendants were barefooted, and had no other covering but a cloth fastened round their waists.

They now cruized for three or four days round the head-lands, sounding the depth of water; but were at last obliged to anchor in between thirty and forty fathoms. The Duke's boat, which had been sent ashore, about this time returned with some Malaysians in a canoe, who had been prevailed on by presents to come on board, but they were of no use, none on board either of the ships being able to discourse with them; and Capt. Dover, who had a linguist on board, refused to send him, though upon so necessary an occasion; neither could those people be prevailed upon to go aboard the Batchelor. They were also very impatient

to be gone, though Mr. Rogers treated them with sweetmeats ; however, at parting they made signs, and pointing to the land called out Bootoo.†

This attempt being thus rendered ineffectual, it was determined to send Mr. Dampier, who was Capt. Rogers's pilot, attended by Mr. Vanbrugh, Mr. Connely, and the linguist, to discover the town, and wait on the king to desire a supply of provisions, which they would gladly pay for. The next day a messenger from the king came on board with a letter from the English officers, who had been received very courteously, and promised a supply of provisions in case they could come to an agreement. The officer and his attendants were therefore shewn samples of whatever goods they had to dispose of, and entertained in the most genteel and friendly manner. A present of a bishop's mitre was also sent to the king, who accepted it very gratefully ; and at the messenger and his attendants going off, they were saluted with five guns and three huzzas from each ship.

As soon as the Malayans returned, the inhabitants brought fowls, Indian corn, and cocoa nuts to exchange with the English ; but they held them at a high price. Two days after, the pinnace returned from the town, with a mysterious account of the proceedings on shore, and Mr. Dampier brought a small quantity of provisions as a present for the commanders ; but the two other officers were left behind to finish their contracts. The next day several of the principal inhabitants came from the town with a Portuguese linguist, under the pretence of looking at the goods, and carrying samples to the king. This trifling method of proceeding alarmed the English, who now began to fear they should get nothing from them, and therefore sent the Dutchess's pinnace to hurry away the officers as fast as possible with what provisions they had already procured, and, if possible, make an agreement with the Portuguese linguist.

By this method of proceeding, they found means to purchase by the 4th of July, a pretty good supply of provisions from the country people, and determined to

waste their time no longer in that place, but to sail to Batavia. The next day the pinnace returned with Mr. Connely, who informed the English, that the king of Bouton insisted on their taking a quantity of provisions at an extravagant price, and detained Mr. Vanburgh till the money was paid. The same day some of the nobility came with four lasts of rice, and a cask of arrack, which for the sake of dispatch, was immediately agreed for; and when they were gone, the Portuguese linguist came to sell some provisions of his own, but brought no news of the English on shore, which raised a suspicion that the natives had some ill design. They therefore resolved to keep him till their boat returned: but he being jealous on account of the cool reception he had met with, got out of the ship into his own canoe, and rowed away as fast as possible. He was however soon overtaken by the yawl, when all the Malayans jumped into the sea, but were taken up by the Dutchess's pinnace, and the linguist again brought aboard. This had the desired effect: the Portuguese finding it would be no easy matter to procure his liberty, till the ships officers were released, sent his own canoe on shore, to desire the immediate dismissal of the English. His request was immediately complied with; for on the 7th Mr. Vanburgh and all the men returned in the pinnace, having parted very friendly with the king; but they could not get a pilot for any money. They therefore dismissed the linguist, and began to unmoor the ships.

The island of Bouton is situated in $5^{\circ} 20'$ south latitude, and is near thirty leagues long. The inhabitants say the king can raise 50,000 men, and that all the adjacent islands are subject to him. Nor are they afraid of the Dutch, their poverty being a sufficient security. They speak the Malayan language, are of the small middle size, and well set; of a dark olive complexion, and their features very indifferent. They profess the Mahometan religion; but know little of it except bathing, abstaining from hogs flesh, and in keeping many wives. No spice grows here except a few nutmegs.

On the 8th of June they weighed anchor, and the following day came up with a vessel bound for Macassar, a Dutch settlement on the south of Celebes. The master, who was a Malayan, agreed to pilot them to Batavia for a small gratuity, provided it was kept secret from the Dutch. This proposal being readily complied with, they steered for Batavia, and on the 20th came to an anchor in that road. They landed on the Wednesday following, which was the 21st by their own reckoning; but on Thursday June the 22d, by the Dutch account, they having lost eighteen hours by sailing round to the westward, and the Dutch got six hours in going to the eastward, which makes one whole day, as is always the case in sailing round the globe.

Two days after the commanders waited on the governor, who having approved their commission as private ships of war, promised them all the assistance possible, but was not very exact in keeping his word; for it was a long time before they could obtain leave to careen their ships. However, on the 23d of July, they hove down upon Horn island; provisions were sold to them at an extravagant high price, and they could not obtain an audience of the governor when wanted, without bribing the secretary and guards.

Nor was the island at all convenient for careening; but they could not be permitted to do this work at Unherst, where the Dutch careen their ships, neither were the Dutch carpenters suffered to assist them; so that they were obliged to make use of Malayan caulkers. To complete these oppressive measures, the government would not permit any of the Dutch to purchase the Marquis, which the officers had agreed to part with, so that they were obliged to sell her at a low price to the first English bidder.

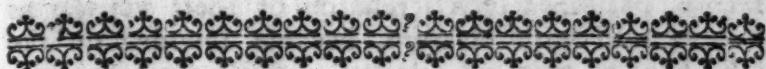
In the mean time Capt. Rogers recovered his health very slowly. While he was at Batavia, a musket-shot was cut out of his cheek, which had been mistaken for a part of his jaw-bone; and several splinters were extracted from his heel. When he went on board, he found that he had been hitherto a stranger to the humour of his ship's company, for he now saw

them hugging each other, and blessing themselves that they were come to such a glorious place for punch, where they could have arrack for eight pence a gallon, and sugar for a penny a pound. They were ready to quarrel who should make the next bowl; for now labour was worth more than liquor, though a few weeks before a bowl of punch would have been worth half the voyage.

The captain was however desirous of leaving this place as soon as possible; and accordingly on the 12th of October, having laid in a supply of provisions, and the men and officers being furnished with such necessities as they wanted, they set sail for the Cape of Good Hope, and on the 28th of December came to an anchor in the Cape harbour. Here they waited for a convoy till the beginning of April, and on the 6th they set sail; the whole fleet consisted of sixteen Dutch and nine English ships.

During this voyage from the Cape to Holland, the most exact discipline was observed by the whole fleet, and all imaginable respect shewn to the Dutch admiral, though he only commanded a trading ship belonging to the East-India company. This gentleman was a man of abilities and great good-nature. He behaved very respectfully to the English, often entertaining the commanders on board his own ship.

The passage was very agreeable, and on the 23d of July they all arrived in the Texel, when the Dutch fired their guns, and the English saluted the commodore and flag with several rounds. They weighed anchor from the Texel on the 22d of September, and on the 2d of October 1711, arrived safe in the Downs, having spent three years and two months in this remarkable expedition, including the day they had lost in sailing round the globe.



A Voyage to SOUTH AMERICA, by Don
GEORGE JUAN, and Don ANTONIO DE
ULLOA.

THIS voyage may be justly considered as one of the most useful, entertaining, and authentic narratives, that ever appeared in any language. It was undertaken by the command of the king of Spain, and the original published at Madrid by his direction. The motive that gave rise to this expedition was, to measure the length of a degree of the meridian near the equator, in order to determine the true figure of the earth. Lewis XV. had applied to the Spanish monarch for leave to send some of the royal academy of sciences at Paris to Quito, which is situated near the equator, that they might make the necessary observations for determining a problem of such importance to the sciences in general, and to those of geography and navigation in particular. The king of Spain, persuaded of the candor of this application, and being desirous of concurring in so noble a design, not only granted leave for the French mathematicians to repair to Quito, but also appointed don George Juan, and don Antonio de Ulloa, both captains in the Spanish navy, and very able mathematicians, to accompany the French artists, and assist them in an undertaking at once so useful and so difficult to be performed.

Hence we see that the authors of this voyage were men of the most respectable characters; distinguished for their parts and learning, their candor and integrity. They did not travel through accident, but by choice; were approved of by authority; and approved because they were known to be equal to the task they undertook. They accordingly executed every thing that

be expected with the utmost care and fidelity, and at their return, published such a relation of their voyage as may be read with pleasure, because founded on the solid basis of truth ; a relation perfectly accurate, very methodical, and in all respects, full, clear, and satisfactory ; a relation that will answer all the ends of information, and enable us to discover the errors and partialities of former writers.

The Spanish artists embarked at Cadiz on the 26th of May 1735; but the wind shifting, they were obliged to come to an anchor about half a league without Las Puercas, where they remained till the 28th, when the weather growing fair, and the wind coming about to the northward, they once more got under sail, and without meeting with any accident worth relating, came to an anchor in Carthagena bay on the 9th of July.

The city of Carthagena stands in 10 deg. 25 min. 48½ seconds north latitude, and in the longitude of 282 deg. 28 min. 36 seconds, from the meridian of Paris ; and 301 deg. 12 min. 36 seconds from the meridian of Pico Teneriffe, as appeared from the observations of the Spanish artists. The variation of the needle they also, from several observations, found to be eight degrees easterly.

The bay and the country were discovered in 1502, by Rodrigo de Bastidas ; and in 1504, Juan de la Cosa and Christopher Guerra began the war against the Indian inhabitants, from whom they met with greater resistance than they expected ; the Indians being a martial people, and valour so natural to them, that even the women voluntarily shared in the fatigues and dangers of the war. Their usual arms were arrows, which they poisoned with the juice of certain herbs, whence the slightest wounds proved mortal. These were succeeded by Alonso de Czeda, who, some years after, landed in the country, attended by Juan de la Cosa, his chief pilot, and Americo Vesputio, a celebrated geographer of those times ; but made no greater progress than the others, though he had several encounters with the Indians. Nor was Gregorio

rio Hernandez de Oviedo more fortunate. But, at length, the conquest of the Indians was accomplished by don Pedro de Heredia, who, after gaining several victories over them, founded the city in the year 1533.

The advantageous situation of Carthagena, the extent and security of its bay, and the great share it attained of the commerce of that southern continent, soon caused it to be erected into a city; and the same circumstances contributed to its preservation and increase, so that it soon became the most esteemed settlement and staple of the Spaniards; but at the same time these advantages also drew on it the hostilities of foreigners, who, thirsting after its riches, or induced by the importance of the place itself, have several times taken and plundered it.

The first invasion was made soon after its establishment in the year 1544, by certain French adventurers, conducted by a Corsican pilot, who having spent some time there, gave them an account of its situation, and the avenues leading to it, with every other particular necessary to render their attempt successful. The second invader was Sir Francis Drake, termed The destroyer of the new conquests, who, after giving it up to pillage, set it on fire, by which means half the place was laid in ashes; and its entire destruction would have been inevitable, had not the inhabitants agreed to pay a ransom of a hundred and twenty thousand silver ducats.

It was invaded a third time in 1597, by the French, commanded by M. de Pointis, who came before the place with a large armament, consisting partly of filibousters, little better than pirates; but as subjects to the king of France, were protected by that monarch. After obliging the fort of Boca Chica to surrender, whereby the entrance of the bay was laid open, he landed his men; and besieged Fort Lazaro, the taking of which was followed by the surrender of the city. But the capitulation was no security against the rage of avarice, which had consigned it to pillage.

The easy conquest of this place by the French, has by some been attributed to a private correspondence between the governor and Pointis ; and what increases the suspicion is, that he embarked on board the French squadron at its departure, together with all his treasures and effects, none of which had shared the general calamity.

The city is situated on a sandy island, which forming a narrow passage on the south-west, opens a communication with that part called Tierra Bomba, as far as Boca Chica. The neck of land which now joins them, was formerly the entrance of the bay ; but it having been closed up by orders from Madrid, Boca Chica became the only entrance ; and this also has been filled up since the last attempt of the English in the year 1741, who having made themselves masters of the forts which defended it, entered the bay in order to take the city ; but they miscarried in their attempt, and retired with considerable loss. This attempt induced the Spanish court to send orders for opening the old entrance, and through which all ships now sail into the bay. The land is so narrow on the north side, that before the wall was begun, the distance from sea to sea was only thirty-five fathoms ; but afterwards enlarging, forms another island on this side ; and the whole city is, excepting these two places, which are very narrow, entirely surrounded by the sea. Eastward it communicates by means of a wooden bridge. The fortifications both of the city and suburbs are constructed in the modern form, and lined with free-stone. The garrison in times of peace consists of ten companies of regulars, each containing, officers included, seventy-seven men, besides several companies of militia.

On the summit of a hill near the suburb Xexemani, is a fort called St. Lazaro, which commands both the city and suburb. The height of the hill has been found by a geometrical mensuration, to be between twenty and twenty-one fathoms. It is joined to several higher hills, running to the eastward. These terminate in another hill of considerable height, called Monte

Monte de la Popa, on the top of which is a convent of bare-footed Augustines, called Nuestra Senora de la Popa. This convent enjoys an enchanting prospect, extending over the country and coast to an immense distance.

The city and suburbs of Carthagena are well laid out, the streets being straight, broad, uniform, and well paved. The houses are built of stone, except a few which are of brick; but consist chiefly of only one story above the ground-floor; the apartments however are well contrived. All the houses have balconies and lattices of wood, as being more durable in this climate than iron, which is soon corroded and destroyed by the moisture and acrimonious quality of the nitrous air; and from this circumstance, added to the smoaky colour of the walls, the outside of the buildings make but an indifferent appearance.

Besides the cathedral, there is a large church in the suburbs, dedicated to the Holy Trinity; and a chapel of ease dedicated to St. Toribio. The orders which have convents at Carthagena are those of St. Francis, in the suburbs, St. Dominic St. Augustin, La Merced, also the Jacobines, and Recolets; a college of Jesuits, and an hospital of San Juan de Dios. The nunneries are those of St. Clara and St. Teresa. All the churches and convents are elegant and sufficiently capacious; but there appears something of poverty in the ornaments of the churches, and some of them want what even decency requires. The communities, particularly that of St. Francis, are pretty numerous, and consist of Europeans, white Creoles, and native Indians.

Carthagena is equal to a city of the third rank in Europe. It is well peopled, though most of its inhabitants are descended from the Indian tribes. It is not the most opulent in this country, for the pillages it has suffered, have greatly lessened the riches of the inhabitants. It is not, however, uncommon for persons to acquire handsome fortunes by commerce, yet live in every respect agreeable to their wealth. The governor resides in the city, which till

the year 1739, was independent of the military government.

The jurisdiction of the government of Carthagena reaches eastward to the great river de la Magdalena, and along it southward, till winding away, it borders on the province of Antioguia; thence it stretches westward to the river of Darien; and thence northward to the ocean, all along the coasts between the mouths of these two rivers. The extent of this government from east to west, is generally computed at fifty-three leagues, and that from south to north at eighty-five. In this space are several fruitful vallies, called by the natives Savannahs; as those of Zamba, Zenn, Tolu, Monpox, Baranca, and others; and in them are many settlements of Europeans, Spanish Creoles, and Indians. There is a tradition, that all these countries formerly abounded in gold, and some vestiges of the old mines of that metal are still to be seen in the neighbourhoods of Simiti, San Lucas, and Guamaco; but they are now neglected, being, as imagined, exhausted. But what equally contributed to the richness of this country, was the trade it carried on with Choco and Darien; from whence they brought in exchange for this metal, the several manufactures and works of art they stood in need of. Gold was the most common ornament of the Indians both of men and women.

To the above circumstantial description of the city of Carthagena, it may not be amiss to add a short account of its inhabitants, which may be divided into different casts or tribes, who derive their origin from a coalition of whites, negroes, and Indians. It will therefore be necessary to treat of each particularly.

The whites may be divided into classes, the Europeans and Creoles, or whites born in the country. The former are commonly called Chapetones, but are not numerous; most of them either return into Spain after acquiring a competent fortune, or remove up into the inland provinces in order to increase it. Those who are settled at Carthagena, carry on the whole

whole trade of that place, and live in opulence, whilst the other inhabitants are indigent, and reduced to have recourse to mean and hard labour for subsistence. The families of the white Creoles compose the landed interest; some of them have large estates, and are highly respected, because their ancestors came into the country invested with honourable posts, bringing their families with them when they settled here. Some of these families, in order to keep up their original dignity, have either married their children to their equals in the country, or sent them as officers on board the galleons; but others have greatly declined. Besides these there are other whites, in mean circumstances, and either owe their origin to Indian families, or at least to an intermarriage with them, so that there is some mixture in their blood; but when this is not discoverable by their colour, the conceit of being whites, alleviates the pressure of every other calamity.

Among the other tribes which are derived from an intermarriage of the whites with the negroes, the first are the Mulattoes, so well known, that there is no necessity for saying any thing farther on this head. Next to these are the Tercerones, produced from a white and a Mulatto, with some approximation to the former, but not so near as to obliterate their origin. After these follow the Quarterones, proceeding from a white and a Terceron. The last are the Quinterones, who owe their origin to a white and a Quarteron. This is the last gradation, there being no visible difference between them and the whites, either in colour or features; nay, they are often even fairer than the Spaniards themselves. The children of a white and Quinteron are also called Spaniards, and consider themselves as free from all taint of the negroe race. Every person is so jealous of their tribe or cast, that if thro' any inadvertence, without the least attention to affront, you call them by a degree lower than what they actually are, they are highly offended, never suffering themselves to be deprived of so valuable a gift of fortune.

Before

Before they attain the class of the Quinterones, there are several intervening circumstances which throw them back ; for between the Mulatto and the negro, there is an intermediate race, which they call Sambos, owing their origin to a mixture between one of these with an Indian, or among themselves. They are also distinguished according to the casts their fathers were of. Betwixt the Tercerones and the Mulattos, the Quarterones and the Tercerones, &c. are those called *Tente en el Ayre*, suspended in the air, because they neither advance, nor recede. Children whose parents are a Quarteron or Quinteron, and a Mulatto or Terceron, are *Salto atras*, retrogrades ; because instead of advancing towards being whites, they have gone backwards towards the negro race. All the children between a negro and a Quarteron, are called *Sambos de Negro, de Mulatto, de Terceron, &c.*

These are the most known and common tribes or casts ; there are indeed several others proceeding from their intermarriages ; but being so various, even they themselves cannot easily distinguish them ; and these are the only people seen in the city, the farms, and the villages ; for if any whites, especially women, are met with, it is only accidental ; these generally residing in their houses ; at least, if they are of any rank or character.

These casts, from the Mulattos, all affect the Spanish dress, but wear very slight stuffs on account of the heat of the climate. These are the mechanics of the city ; the whites, whether Creoles or Chapitones, disdaining such mean occupations, follow nothing below merchandize. But it being impossible for all to succeed, great numbers not being able to procure sufficient credit, become poor and miserable from their aversion to those trades they follow in Europe ; and instead of the riches, which they flattered themselves with possessing in the Indies, they experience the most complicated wretchedness.

The class of Negroes is divided into two parts, the free men and the slaves ; the latter are employed in the farms and villages, and part in the city. Those in the
city

city are obliged to perform the most laborious services, and pay out of their wages, a certain quota to their masters, subsisting themselves on the small remainder. The violence of the heat not permitting them to wear any cloaths, their only covering is a small piece of cotton stuff about their waist; the female slaves go in the same manner. Some of these live at the farm houses, being married to the slaves who work there; while those in the city sell in the markets all kinds of eatables and dry fruits, sweetmeats, cakes made of maize and cassava, and several other things about the streets. Those who have children sucking at their breasts, carry them on their shoulders, in order to have their arms at liberty; and when the infant is hungry, they give them the breast either under the arm, or over the shoulder, without taking them from their backs. This will perhaps appear incredible, but their breasts being left to grow without any pressure on them, often hang down to their very waist, and are not therefore difficult to turn over their shoulders for the convenience of the infant.

The dress of the whites, both men and women, differs very little from that worn in Spain. The persons in grand employments wear the same habits as in Europe; but with this difference, that all their cloaths are very light, the waistcoat and breeches being of fine Bretagne linen, and the coat of some other thin stuff. Wigs are not much worn here; and during our author's stay, the governor and two or three of the chief officers only appeared in them. Neckcloths are also uncommon, the neck of the shirt being adorned with large gold buttons, and these generally suffered to hang loose. On their heads they wear a cap of very fine and white linen; others go entirely bareheaded, having their hair cut from the nape of the neck. Fans are very commonly worn by men, and made of a very thin kind of palm, in the form of a crescent, having a stick of the same wood in the middle. Those who are not of the white class, or of any eminent family, wear a cloak and a hat flapped; though some mulattos and
negroes

negroes dress like the Spaniards, and great men of the country.

The Spanish women wear a kind of petticoat, which they call pollera, made of a thin silk, without any lining, and on their body a very thin white waistcoat; but even this is only worn in what they call winter, it being insupportable in summer. They, however, always lace in such a manner as to conceal their breasts. When they go abroad, they wear a mantelet; and on the days of precept, they go to mass at three in the morning, in order to discharge that duty, and return before the violent heat of the day, which begins with the dawn.

Women, who are not perfectly of the white class, wear over their pollera, a taffety petticoat, of any colour they please, except black; this is pinked all over, to shew the other they wear under it. On the head is a cap of fine white linen, covered with lace, in the shape of a mitre, and being well starched, terminates forward in a point. This they call panito, and never appear abroad without it, and a mantelet on their shoulders. The ladies, and other native whites, use this as their undress, and it greatly becomes them; for, having been used to it from their infancy, they wear it with a better air. Instead of shoes, they only wear, both within and without doors, a kind of slippers, large enough only to contain the tip of their feet. In the house their whole exercise consists in sitting in their hammocks, and swinging themselves for air. This is so general a custom, that there is not a house without two or three, according to the number of the family. In these they pass the greater part of the day; and often men, as well as women, sleep in them, without minding the inconveniency of not stretching the body at full length.

Both sexes are observed to be possessed of a great share of wit and penetration, and also of a genius proper to excel in all kinds of mechanic arts. This is particularly conspicuous in those who apply themselves to literature, and who, at a tender age, shew a judgment and perspicacity, which, in other climates,

is

is attained only by a long series of years and the greatest application. This happy disposition and perspicacity continues till they are between twenty and thirty years of age, after which they generally decline as fast as they rose; and frequently before they arrive at that age, when they should begin to reap the advantage of their studies, a natural indolence checks their farther progress, and they forsake the sciences, leaving the surprising effects of their capacity imperfect.

The principal cause of the short duration of such promising beginnings, and of the indolent turn so often seen in these bright geniusses, is doubtless the want of proper objects for exercising their faculties, and the small hopes of being preferred to any post answerable to the pains they have taken: for as there is in this country neither army nor navy, and the civil employments very few, it is not at all surprising, that the despair of making their fortunes by this method should damp their ardor for excelling in the sciences, and plunge them into idleness, the sure forerunner of vice; where they lose the use of their reason, and stifle those good principles which fired them when young and under proper subjection. The same is evident in the mechanic arts, in which they demonstrate a surprising skill in a very little time; but soon leave these also imperfect, without attempting to improve on the methods of their masters. Nothing indeed is more surprising than the early advances of the mind in this country, children of two or three years of age conversing with a regularity and seriousness, that is rarely seen in Europe at six or seven, and at an age when they can scarce see the light, are acquainted with all the depths of wickedness.

The genius of the Americans, being more forward than that of the Europeans, many have been willing to believe that it also sooner decays; and that at sixty years, or even before, they have out-lived that solid judgment, penetration, and comprehension, so general among us at that time of life; and it has been said, that their genius decays, whilst that of the Europeans is hastening to its maturity and perfection. But this is
a vul-

a vulgar prejudice, confuted by numberless instances, and particularly by the celebrated father Fr. Benito Feyjoo in the 6th essay of the 4th vol. of his *Theatro Critico*. All who have travelled with any attention through these countries, have observed in the natives of all ages a permanent capacity, and uniform brightness of intellects, if they were not of that wretched number who disorder both their minds and bodies by their vices. And, indeed, one often sees here persons of eminent prudence and extensive talents, both in the speculative and practical sciences, and who retain them, in all their vigour, to a very advanced age.

Charity is a virtue, in which all the inhabitants of Carthagená, without exception, may be said particularly to excel; and did they not liberally exert it towards European strangers, who generally come hither as they phrase it, to seek their fortune, they would often perish with sickness and poverty. This appears a subject of such importance, tho' well known to all who have visited this part of the world, that a word or two must be added on it, in order to undeceive those who, not contented with perhaps a competent estate in their own country, imagine that it is only setting their foot in the Indies, and their fortune is made.

Those who on board of the galleons are called *Pulizones*, as being men without employment, stock, or recommendation; who leaving their country as fugitives, and, without licence from the officers, come to seek their fortune in a country, where they are utterly unknown; and therefore, after traversing the streets till they have nothing left to procure them lodging or food, are reduced to have recourse to the last extremity, the Franciscan hospital, where they receive not in a quantity sufficient to satisfy hunger, but barely to keep them alive, a kind of pap made of cassava, which, as the natives themselves will not eat it, the taste, to wretched mortals never used to such food, may be easily conceived. As this is their food, so their lodging is the entrance of the squares, and the portico's of churches, till their good fortune throws them in the way of hiring themselves to some trader going up the country, and

and who wants a servant : for the city merchants, standing in no need of them, shew no great countenance to these adventurers, as they may very justly be called. Affected by the difference of the climate, aggravated by bad food, dejected and tortured by the entire disappointment of their romantic hopes, they fall into a thousand evils, which cannot well be represented, and among others, that distemper called at Carthagena, Chapelanada, or the distemper of the Chapitones, without any other succour to fly to than Divine Providence ; for none find admittance into the hospital of St. Juan de Dios, but those who are able to pay, and consequently poverty becomes an absolute exclusion. Now it is that the charity of these people becomes conspicuous. The Negro and Mulatto free women, moved at their deplorable condition, carry them to their houses, and nurse them with the greatest care and affection. If any one die, they bury him by the charity they procure, and even cause masses to be said for him. The general issue of this endearing benevolence is, that the Chapitone, on his recovery, during the fervour of his gratitude, marries either his negro or mulatto benefactress, or one of her daughters ; and thus he is settled, but much more wretchedly than he could have been in his own country, tho' he had only his labour to subsist on.

The disinterestedness of these people is such, that their compassion towards the Chapetones must not be imputed to the hopes of producing a marriage, it being very common for them to refuse their offers with regard to themselves or their daughters, that their misery may not be perpetual, but endeavour to find them a master, whom they may attend up the country, to Santa Fe, Popayan, Quito, and Peru, whither their inclination or the fairest prospects lead them.

Those who remain in the city, whether bound by one of the above marriages, or, which is but too common, are in another very dangerous to their future happiness, turn watermen and labourers, or such like mean occupations : in all which they are so harrassed with labour, and their wages so small, that
their

their condition in their own country must have been miserable indeed, if they have not reason to regret their quitting it. And the height of their enjoyment, after toiling all day and part of the night, is to regale themselves with some bananas, a cake of maize, or casava, which serves for bread, and a slice of casajo, or hugg beef; without ever tasting any wheat bread during the whole year.

Others, and not a few, equally unfortunate with the former, retire to some small farm-house, where in a bujio, or straw hut, they live little different from beasts, cultivating, in a very small spot, such vegetables as are at hand, and subsisting on the sale of them.

What has been observed with regard to the Negro and Mulatto women, and which may also be extended to the other casts, is, as to the charitable part, applicable to all the women in general; who, in every tribe, are of a very mild and amiable disposition, and from their natural softness and sympathy excel the men in the practice of that christian virtue.

Among the reigning customs here, some are very different from those of Spain, or the most known parts of Europe. The principal of these are the use of brandy, cacao, honey, sweetmeats, and smoaking tobacco, which shall be taken notice of in their proper places.

The use of brandy is so common, that the most regular and sober persons never omit drinking a glass of it every morning about eleven o'clock, alledging that this spirit strengthens the stomach, weakened by copious and constant perspiration, and sharpens the appetite. *Hacer las once*, to do the eleven, that is to drink a glass of brandy, is the common phrase. This custom, not esteemed pernicious by these people when used with moderation, has degenerated into vice; many being so fond of it, that during the whole day, they do nothing but *hacer las once*. Persons of distinction use Spanish brandy, but the lower class and negroes very contentedly take up with that of the country, extracted from the juice of the sugar cane, and
thence

thence called cane brandy, of which sort the consumption is much the greatest.

Chocolate, here known only by the name of cacao, is so common, that there is not a negro slave but constantly allows himself a regale of it after breakfast; and the negro women sell it ready made about the streets, at the rate of a quarter of a real (about five farthings sterling) for a dish. This is however so far from being all cacao, that the principal ingredient is maize; but that used by the better sort is neat, and worked as in Spain. This they constantly repeat an hour after dinner, but never use it fasting, or without eating something with it.

They also make great use of sweetmeats and honey; never so much as drinking a glass of water without previously eating some sweetmeats. Honey is often preferred as the sweeter, to conserves or other sweetmeats, either wet or dry. Their sweetmeats are eaten with wheat bread, which they use only with these and chocolate; the honey they spread on casava cakes.

The passion for smoaking is no less universal, prevailing among persons of all ranks in both sexes. The ladies and other white women smook only in their houses, a decency not observed either by the women of the other castes, nor by the men in general, who regard neither time nor place. The manner of using it is, by slender rolls composed of the leaves of that plant; and the women have a particular method of inhaling the smook. They put the lighted part of the roll into their mouths, and there continue it a long time, without its being quenched, or the fire incommoding them. A compliment paid to those for whom they profess an intimacy and esteem, is to light their tobacco for them, and to hand them around to those who visit them. To refuse the offer would be a mark of rudeness not easily digested, and accordingly they are very cautious of paying this compliment to any but those whom they previously know to be used to tobacco. This custom the ladies learn in their infancy, and doubtless from their nurses, who are negro slaves.

slaves. It is so common among persons of rank, that those who come from Europe easily join in it, especially if they intend to make any considerable stay in the country.

One of the most favourable amusements of the natives here is a ball, or fandango, after the manner of the country. And these are the distinguished rejoicings on festivals and remarkable days. But while the galleons, guarda-costas, or other Spanish ships are here, they are most common, and at the same time conducted with the least order; the crews of the ships forcing themselves into their ball-rooms. These diversions, in houses of distinction, are conducted in a very regular manner; they open with Spanish dances, and are succeeded by those of the country, which are not without spirit and gracefulness. These are accompanied with singing, and the parties rarely break up before day-light.

The fandangos, or balls of the populace, consist principally in drinking brandy and wine, intermixed with indecent and scandalous motions and gestures; and these continual rounds of drinking soon give rise to quarrels, which often bring on misfortunes. When any strangers of rank visit the city, they are generally at the expence of these balls; and as the entrance is free to all, and no want of liquor, they need give themselves no concern about the want of company.

Their burials and mournings are also something singular, as in this particular they endeavour to display their grandeur and dignity, too often at the expence of their tranquility. If the deceased be a person of condition, his body is placed on a pompous catafalco, erected on the principal apartment of the house, amidst a blaze of tapers. In this manner the corpse lies twenty-four hours or longer, for the acquaintance of the family to visit it at all hours; and likewise the lower class of women, among whom it is a custom to come and lament the deceased.

Those women, who are generally dressed in black, come in the evening, or during the night into the apartment where the corpse lies, and having approached

ed it, they throw themselves on their knees, and then rise and extend their arms as to embrace it, after which they begin their lamentations, in a doleful tone, mixed with horrid cries, which always conclude with the name of the deceased; afterwards they begin, in the same disagreeable vociferations his history, rehearsing all his good and bad qualities, not even omitting his amours of any kind, and in so circumstantial a narrative, that a general confession can hardly be more particular; till at length, quite spent, they withdraw to a corner of the apartment stored with brandy and wine, on which they never fail plentifully to regale themselves. No sooner are these departed from the body than others succeed, till all the women have taken their turn. The same afterwards is repeated by the servants, slaves, and acquaintance of the family, which continues without intermission, during the remainder of the night; whence may easily be imagined the confusion and noise occasioned by this doleful vociferous ceremony.

The funeral also is accompanied with the like noisy lamentations, and even after the corpse is deposited in the grave, the mourning is continued in the house for nine days, during which time the patients, or mourners, whether men or women, never stir from the apartment, where they receive the pines, or compliments of condolence. During nine nights from sun-set to sun-rising, they are attended by their relations and intimate acquaintances; and it may be truly said of them, that they are all sincerely sorrowful; the mourners for the loss of the deceased, and the visitors from the uneasiness and fatigue of so uncomfortable an attendance.

The French mathematicians arrived at Carthagera on the sixteenth of November, 1735, where they were joined by the Spanish artists; and on the 24th they all embarked on board a French frigate for Porto-bello. The passage was very short and pleasant; so that on the 29th of the same month they came to an anchor in Porto-bello harbour.

The town of St. Philip de Porto-bello, according to their observations, stands in 9 deg. 34 min. 35 seconds north

north latitude ; and by the observations of father Feuillée, in the longitude of 82 deg. 10 min. W. from the meridian of Paris. This harbour was discovered on the second of November 1502 by Christopher Columbus, who was so charmed with its extent, depth, and security, that he gave it the name of Porto Bello, or the fine harbour.

Porto Bello was taken and plundered by Sir John Morgan, a famous English adventurer, who infested those seas ; but, in consideration of a ransom, he spared both the forts and houses.

The town stands near the sea, on the declivity of a mountain surrounding the whole harbour. Many of the houses are built with wood, but in some, the first story is of stone, and the remainder of wood. They are about 130 in number, and most of them large and spacious. It is under the jurisdiction of a governor, with the title of lieutenant-general, under the president of Panama.

It consists of one principal street, extending along the strand, with other smaller crossing it, and running from the declivity of the mountain to the shore, together with some lanes, in the same direction with the principal street, where the ground will admit of it. Here are two large squares, one opposite to the custom-house, which is built of stone, contiguous to the quay ; the other faces the great church, which is also of stone, large, and decently ornamented, considering the smallness of the place.

Here are also two other churches, one called Nuestra Señora de la Merced, with a convent of the same order, the other St. Juan de Dios, which, though it bears the title of an hospital, and was founded as such, is very far from being so in reality. The church of la Merced is of stone, but very mean, and ruinous ; the convent is also decayed.

The hospital of St. Juan de Dios is only a small building, and not in better condition than that of la Merced. Its whole community consists of a prior, chaplain, and another religious ; and the apartment intended for the reception of patients consists of nothing

nothing more than a single chamber open to the roof, without beds or other necessaries. Nor are any admitted but such as are able to pay for their treatment and diet : It is therefore of no advantage to the poor of the place, but serves for lodging the sick belonging to the men of war which come hither, being provided with necessaries from the ships, and attended by their respective surgeons, lodging room being the only thing afforded by this nominal hospital.

At the east end of the town is a quarter called Guinea, because there all the negroes of both sexes, whether slaves or free, have their habitations. This quarter is very much crowded when the galleons are in the harbour, most of the inhabitants of the town entirely quitting their houses at that season, for the advantage of letting them, while others content themselves with a small part, in order to make money of the rest. The Mulattoes and other poor families also remove, either to Guinea, or to cottages erected near it. Great number of artificers from Panama likewise, who flock to Porto Bello to work at their respective callings, lodge in this quarter for cheapness.

In a large tract between the town and Gloria castle, barracks are erected, and principally filled with the ships crews ; who keep stalls of sweetmeats, and other kind of eatables, brought from Spain. But after the conclusion of the fair, when the ships are sailed, all those buildings are taken down, and the town returns to its former tranquillity and emptiness.

The harbour of Porto Bello is extremely commodious for all sorts of ships or vessels ; and, though its entrance is very wide, it is well defended by fort St. Philip de todo Fierro. It stands on the north point of the entrance, which is about six hundred fathoms, or something less than the fourth part of a league broad ; but the south side being full of rises of rocks, extending to some distance from the shore, a ship is obliged to stand to the north, through the deepest part of the channel, which lies in the middle of the entrance, and thus continues in a straight direction, having

ing nine, ten, or fifteen fathom water, and a bottom of clayey mud wixed with chalk and sand.

On the south side of the harbour, and opposite to the anchoring place, is a large castle, called Santa Jago de la Gloria, to the east of which, at the distance of about an hundred fathoms, begins the town, having before it a point of land projecting into the harbour. On this point stood a small fort called St Jerom, within ten toises of the houses. All these were demolished by admiral Vernon, who in 1739 made himself master of this port.

North west of the town is a little bay, called la Caldera, or the kettle, having four fathom and a half water ; and is a very proper place for careening ships and vessels, as besides its depth, it is perfectly defended from all winds.

North-east of the town is the mouth of a river called Cascajal, which affords no fresh water within a quarter of a league or upwards from its mouth : alligators are often seen in this river.

Among the mountains which surround the whole harbour of Porto Bello, beginning from St. Philip de todo Fierro, or the Iron Castle, and without any decrease of height, extends to the opposite point, one is particularly remarkable by its superior altitude, as if designed for the barometer of the country, by foretelling every change of weather. This mountain, distinguished by the name of Capiro, stands at the utmost extremity of the harbour, in the road to Panama, Its top is always covered with clouds of a density and darkness seldom seen in this atmosphere ; and from these, which are called the capillo, or cap, has possibly been corruptly formed the name of Monte Capiro. When these clouds thicken, increase their blackness, and sink below their usual station, its a sure sign of a tempest : while, on the other hand, their clearness and ascent, as certainly indicate the approach of fair weather. It must however be remembered, that these changes are very frequent, and almost instantaneous. It is also seldom that the summit is ever observed clear from

from clouds, and when this does happen, it is only, as it were, for an instant.

The jurisdiction of the lieutenant-general governor, of Porto Bello, is limited to the town and the forts; the neighbouring country, over which it might be extended, being full of mountains, covered with impenetrable forests, except a few valleys, in which are thinly scattered some small farms or haciendas; the nature of the country not admitting of any farther improvements.

The inclemency of the climate of Porto Bello is sufficiently known all over Europe. Not only the strangers who come thither are affected by it, but even the natives themselves suffer in various manners. It destroys the vigour of nature, and often untimely cuts the thread of life. It is a current opinion, that formerly, and even not above twenty years since, parturition was here so dangerous, that it was seldom any women did not die in child-bed. As soon therefore as they had advanced three or four months in their pregnancy they were sent to Panama, where they continued till the danger of their delivery was past. A few, indeed, had the firmness to wait their destiny in their own houses; but much the greater number thought it most adviseable to undertake the journey, troublesome as it was, than to run so great a hazard of their lives.

The excessive love which a lady of this town had for her husband, blended with a dread that he would forget her during her absence, his employment not permitting him to accompany her to Panama, determined her to set the first example of acting contrary to this general custom. The reasons for her fear was sufficient to justify her resolution to run the risk of a probable danger, in order to avoid an evil which she knew to be certain, and must have imbittered the whole remainder of her life. The event was happy; she was delivered, and recovered her former health; and the example of a lady of her rank did not fail of inspiring others with the like courage, though not founded on the same reasons; till by degrees, the dread which former melancholy cases had impressed on the mind,

and gave occasion to this climate's being considered as fatal to pregnant woman, was entirely dispersed.

Another opinion equally strange, is, that the animals from other climates, on their being brought to Porto Bello, cease to procreate. The inhabitants bring instances of hens brought from Panama or Carthagena, which immediately on their arrival grew barren, and laid no more eggs; and even at this very time, the horned cattle, sent from Panama, after they have been here a small time, lose their flesh in such a manner as not to be eatable; tho' they do not want for plenty of good pasture. It is certain that there are no horses or asses bred here, which tends to confirm the opinion that this climate checks the generation of creatures produced in a more benign or less noxious air: However, not to rely on the common opinion, inquiry was made of some intelligent persons, who differed but very little from the vulgar, and even confirmed what they asserted, by many known facts, and experiments performed by themselves.

The liquor in Mr. Reamur's thermometer, on the 4th of December 1735, at six on the morning, stood at 1021, and at noon rose to 1023.

The heat here is excessive, being augmented by the situation of the town, which is surrounded with high mountains, without any interval for the winds, whereby it might be refreshed. The trees on these mountains stand so thick as to intercept the rays of the sun; and consequently hinder them from drying the earth under their branches; hence copious exhalations, which form large clouds, and precipitate in violent torrents of rain; but these are no sooner over, than the sun breaks forth afresh, and shines with his former splendor; though scarce has the activity of his rays dried the surface of the ground, not covered by the trees, than the atmosphere is again clouded by another collection of thick vapours, and the sun again concealed; and in this manner it continues during the whole day: the night is also subject to the like vicissitudes, but without the least diminution of the heat in either.

These

These torrents of rain, which by their suddenness and impetuosity seem to threaten a second deluge, are accompanied with such tempests of thunder and lightning, as must daunt the most resolute, and this dreadful noise is prolonged by repercussions from the caverns of the mountains, like the explosion of a cannon, the rumbling of which is heard for a minute after. To this may be added the howlings and shrieks of the multitudes of monkeys of all kinds which live in the forests of the mountains, and which are never louder, than when a man of war fires the morning and evening gun, tho' they are so much used to it.

This continual inclemency, added to the fatigue of the seamen in unloading the ships, carrying the goods on shore in barges, and afterwards drawing them along on sledges, cause a very profuse transpiration, and consequently render them weak and faint; and they, in order to recruit their spirits, have recourse to brandy, of which there is, on these occasions, an incredible consumption. The excessive labour, immoderate drink, and the inclemency and unhealthfulness of the climate, must jointly destroy the best constitutions, and produce those deleterious diseases so common in this country. They may well be termed deleterious, for the symptoms of all are fatal, the patients being too much attenuated to make any effectual resistance; and hence epidemic and mortal distempers are here so very common.

But it is not the seamen alone who are subject to these diseases, others who are strangers to the seas, and not concerned in the fatigues, are also attacked by them; and, consequently, is a sufficient demonstration that the other two are only collateral, though they tend both to spread and inflame the distemper; it being evident that when the fluids are disposed to receive the seeds of the distemper, its progress is more rapid, and its attacks more violent. On some occasions, physicians have been sent for from Carthage, as being supposed to be better acquainted with the properest methods of curing the distempers of this country, and consequently more able to recover the seamen; but experience

rience has shewn, that this intention has been so little answered, that the galleons or other European ships, which stay any time here, seldom leave it, without burying half, or at least one third of their men; and hence this city has with too much reason been termed the grave of the Spaniards; but it may with much greater propriety be applied to those of other nations who visit it. This remark was sufficiently confirmed by the havock made among the English, when a fleet of that nation, in the year 1726, appeared before the port, with a view of making themselves masters of the treasure brought thither from all parts to the fair, held at the arrival of the galleons, which, at that time, by the death of the marquis Grillo, were commanded by don Francisco Cornejo, one of those great officers whose conduct and resolution have done honour to the navy of Spain. He ordered the ships under his command to be moored in a line within the harbour; and erected on the entrance a battery, the care of which he committed to the officers of the ships; or rather, indeed, superintended it himself, omitting no precaution; but visited every part in person. These preparatives struck such a consternation into the English fleet, tho' of considerable force, that, instead of making any attempt, formed only a blockade, depending on being supplied with provisions from Carthagená, and that famine would at length oblige the Spaniards to give up what they at first intended to acquire by force; and when the admiral thought himself near the point of obtaining his ends, the inclemency of the season declared itself among his ships companies, sweeping away such numbers, that within a short time he was obliged to return to Jamaica, with the loss of above half his people.

But notwithstanding the known inclemency of the climate of Porto Bello, and its general fatality to the Europeans, the squadron of 1730 enjoyed there a good state of health, though the fatigues and irregularities among the seamen were the same: nor was there any perceivable change in the air. This happy singularity was attributed to the stay of the squadron

at

at Carthagena, where they passed the time of the epidemic, by which their constitutions were better adapted to this climate ; and hence it appears, that the principal cause of those distempers flows from the constitutions of the Europeans not being used to it ; and thus they either die or become habituated to it, like the natives, Creoles, and other inhabitants.

The number of the inhabitants of Porto Bello, by reason of its smallness, and the inclemency of its climate, is very inconsiderable, and the greatest part of these are negroes and mulattoes, there being scarce thirty white families ; for all who by commerce or their estates are in easy circumstances, remove to Panama, so that those only stay at Porto Bello whose employment oblige them to it ; as the governor or lieutenant-general, the commanders of the forts, the civil officers of the crown, the officers and soldiers of the garrisons, the alcaldes, and the town-clerk.

The inhabitants of Porto Bello greatly resemble those of Carthagena in their manners and customs, except in freedom and generosity, those around Porto Bello being accused of avarice ; a vice indeed natural to all the inhabitants of these countries.

Provisions are scarce at Porto Bello, and consequently dear, particularly during the time of the galleons and the fair, when there is a necessity for a supply from Carthagena and Panama. From the former are brought maize, rice, casava, hogs, poultry, and roots ; and from the latter, cattle. The only thing in plenty here is fish, of which there is a great variety and very good. It also abounds in sugar-canes, so that the chacaras, or farm-houses, if indeed they deserve that name, are built of them. They have also sugar-works, where sugar, molasses, and rum, are made.

Fresh water pours down in streams from the mountains, some running without the town, and others crossing it. These waters are very light and digestive, and, in those who are used to them, good to create an appetite ; qualities which, in other countries, would be very valuable, are here pernicious. This country

seems so cursed by nature, that what is in itself good, becomes here destructive. For doubtless this water is too fine and active for the stomachs of the inhabitants; and thus produces dysenteries, the last stage of all other distempers, and which the patient very seldom survives. The rivulets, in their descent from the mountains, form little reservoirs or ponds, whose coolness is increased by the shade of the trees, and in these all the inhabitants of the town bathe themselves constantly every day at eleven in the morning; and the Europeans fail not to follow an example so pleasant and conducive to health.

As the forests almost border on the houses of the town, the tigers often make incursions into the streets during the night, carrying off fowls, dogs, and other domestic creatures; and sometimes even boys have fallen a prey to them; and it is certain that ravenous beasts, which provide themselves with food in this manner, are afterwards known to despise what the forests afford, and that, after tasting human flesh, slight that of beasts. Besides the snares usually laid for them, the negroes and mulattoes, who sell wood in the forests of the mountains, are very dexterous in encountering the tiger; and some even on account of the slender reward, seek them in their retreats. The arms in this onset, seemingly so dangerous, are only a lance of two or three yards in length, made of a very strong wood, with the point of the same hardened in the fire; and a kind of cimeter about three quarters of a yard in length. Thus armed they stay till the creature makes an assault on the left arm, which holds the lance, and is wrapped up in a short cloak of bays. Sometimes the tiger, aware of the danger, seems to decline the combat; but his antagonist provokes him with a slight touch of the lance, in order, while he is defending himself, to strike a sure blow; for as soon as the creature feels the lance, he grasps it with one of his paws, and with the other strikes at the arm which holds it. Then it is that the person nimbly aims a blow with his cimenter, which he kept concealed in the other hand, and hamstringing the tiger, which immediately draws back enraged,

enraged, but returns to the charge; when receiving any other such stroke, is totally deprived of his most dangerous weapons, and rendered incapable of moving. After which the person kills him at his leisure, and stripping off his skin, cutting off the head, and the fore and hind feet, returns to the town, displaying those as the trophies of his victory.

Among the great variety of animals in this country, one of the most remarkable is the *Perico Ligero*, or nimble Peter, an ironical name given it on account of its extreme sluggishness and sloth. It resembles a middling monkey in shape, but of a wretched appearance, the skin of it being of a greyish brown, and all over corrugated, and the legs and feet without any hair. He is so lumpish as not to stand in need of either chain or hutch, for he never stirs till compelled by hunger; and shews no manner of apprehension either of men or wild beasts. When he moves, every effort is attended with such a plaintive, and at the same time so disagreeable a cry, as at once produces pity and disgust; and this even in the slightest motion of the head, legs, or feet; proceeding probably from a general contraction of the muscles and nerves of his body, which puts him to an extreme pain when he endeavours to move them. In this disagreeable cry consists his whole defence; for, it being natural to him to fly at the first hostile approach of any beast, he makes at every motion such howlings as are even insupportable to his pursuer, who soon quits him, and even flies beyond the hearing of his horrid noise. Nor is it only during the time he is in motion that he makes these cries; he repeats them while he rests himself, continuing a long time motionless before he takes another march. The food of this creature is generally wild fruits, and when he can find none on the ground, looks out for a tree well loaded, which with a great deal of pains he climbs; and in order to save himself such another toilsome ascent, plucks off all the fruit, throwing them on the ground; and to avoid the pain of descending the tree, forms himself into a ball, and drops from the branches. At the foot of this tree

he continues till all the fruit are consumed, never stirring till hunger forces him to seek again for food.

Serpents here are very numerous, and very destructive. Toads also swarm, not only in the damp and marshy places, as in other countries, but even in the streets, courts of houses, and all open places in general. The amazing numbers of these reptiles, and their appearance after the least shower, has induced some to imagine, that every drop of water becomes a toad; and though they alledge, as a proof, the extraordinary increase of them on the smallest shower, their opinion does not seem well founded. It is evident that these reptiles abound both in the forests and neighbouring rivers, and even in the town itself, and produce a prodigious quantity of animalculæ, from whence, according to the best naturalists, these reptiles are formed. These animalculæ either rise in the vapours, which form the rains, and falling together with it on the ground, which is extremely heated by the rays of the sun, or being already deposited in it by the toads, grow, and become animated, in no less numbers than were formerly seen in Europe. But some of them which appear after rains being so large as to measure six inches in length, they cannot be imagined the effect of an instantaneous production. It is therefore reasonable to think, that this part of the country being remarkably moist, is very well adapted to nourish the breed of these creatures, which love watery places; and therefore avoid these parts of the grounds exposed to the rays of the sun, seeking others where the earth is soft, and there form themselves cavities in the ground to enjoy the moisture; and as the surface over them is generally dry, the toads are not perceived; but no sooner does it begin to rain, than they leave their retreats to come at the water, which is their supreme delight, and thus fill the streets and open places. Hence the vulgar opinion had its rise, that the drops of rain were transformed into toads. When it has rained in the night, the streets and squares in the morning seem paved with these reptiles; so that you cannot step without treading

ing

ing on them, which sometimes is productive of troublesome bites; for besides their poison, they are large enough for their teeth to be severely felt. At the same time, there are such numbers of them, that nothing can be imagined more dismal than their croakings, during the night, in all parts of the town, woods, and caverns of the mountains.

The town of Porto Bello, so thinly inhabited by reason of its noxious air, the scarcity of provisions, and the barrenness of its soil, becomes, at the time of the galleons, one of the most populous places in all South America. Its situation on the isthmus, betwixt the south and north sea, the goodness of its harbour, and its small distance from Panama, have given it the preference for the rendezvous of the joint commerce of Spain and Peru at its fair.

On advice being received at Carthagena, that the Peru fleet had unloaded at Panama, the galleons make the best of their way to Porto Bello, in order to avoid the distempers which have their source from idleness. The concourse of people on this occasion is such, as to raise the rent of lodgings to an excessive degree; a middling chamber, with a closet, lets, during the fair, for a thousand crowns, and some large houses for four, five, or six thousand.

As soon as the ships are moored in the harbour, a square tent covered with the ship's sails is erected for receiving the cargo; at the landing of which the proprietors of the goods are present, in order to claim their own bails. These are drawn on sledges to their respective places by the crew of every ship.

While the seamen and European traders are thus employed, the land is covered with droves of mules from Panama, loaded with chests of gold and silver on account of the merchants of Peru. Some unload them at the exchange, others in the middle of the square; yet, notwithstanding all this hurry and confusion, no theft, loss, or disturbance, is ever known. He who has seen Porto Bello at other times, solitary, poor, and a perpetual silence reigning every where, the harbour quite empty, and every place wearing a

melancholy aspect, must be filled with astonishment at the sudden change, to see the bustling multitudes, every house crowded, the square and streets encumbered with bails, and chests of gold and silver, and the harbour full of ships and vessels. In short, he will see a spot, at other times detested for its deleterious qualities, become the staple of the riches of the old and new world, and the scene of one of the most considerable branches of commerce in the whole earth.

Soon after the Spanish and French mathematicians arrived at Porto Bello, they sent advice of it to the president of Panama, requesting him to send some of the vessels used in the navigation of the river Chagre to carry them to Panama, as their instruments rendered it impossible for them to travel through the narrow craggy roads leading from Porto Bello to that city. He readily complied with their request, and immediately dispatched two vessels to Porto Bello, on board which they all embarked on the 22d of December, and rowed out of Porto Bello harbour; but the easterly winds setting in, at nine in the morning they got under sail, and at four in the evening landed at the custom-house, built at the mouth of the river Chagre.

On the 24th they endeavoured to row up the river; but the force of their oars was too weak to stem the current, so that they were obliged to set the vessels along with poles. At a quarter after one in the afternoon, they measured the velocity of the current, and found it to be something more than ten fathoms in forty seconds and a half. In this slow toilsome manner they proceeded till the 27th, at eleven in the morning, when they arrived at Cruces, the landing-place, about five leagues distant from Panama. As they advanced up the river, they found a great increase in the velocity of the current, which on the 25th was ten fathoms in 26 seconds and a half; on the 26th, at the place where they anchored for that night, ten fathoms in 14 seconds and a half; and on the 22d, at the town of Cruces, the same space in 16 seconds;

seconds ; consequently the greatest velocity is about a league in an hour.

The river Chagre has its source in the mountains near the town of Cruces. Its entrance at the north sea is defended by a fort situated on a steep rock near the sea-shore, on the east side of the river. About twenty yards from this fort is the town of San Lorenzo de Chagres. The houses in general are of reeds, and the inhabitants negroes, mulattoes, and mestizoes.

On the opposite side is the custom-house, where an account is taken of all goods going up the Chagre. The breadth of the river here is about 120 fathoms, but grows narrower gradually as you approach its source ; so that at Cruces, where it begins to be navigable, it is only 20 fathoms broad. The nearest distance between that town and the mouth of the river is 21 miles ; but measured along the several windings of the stream, is no less than 43 miles.

The river Chagre is greatly infested with alligators ; creatures often seen sleeping on its banks, which are impassable, both on account of the closeness of the trees, and the great number of bushes, which render the whole a wilderness of thorns. Some of these trees, especially the cedar, are used in making the canoes or bongos employed on the river ; and many of them being undermined by the water, are thrown down by the swellings of the river ; but the prodigious magnitude of the trunk, and their large and extensive branches, hinder them from being carried away by the current ; so that they remain near their original situation, to the great inconvenience, and even danger of the vessels ; for the greater part of them being under water, a vessel, by sticking on them, is frequently over-set.

The barks employed on this river are of two kinds, the chatos and bongos. The former are, like the European vessels, composed of several pieces of timber, but of a greater breadth, that they may draw but little water ; they carry from seven to eight hundred quintals. The latter are formed out of one piece

of wood, and it is astonishing to think there should be trees of such a prodigious magnitude, some of them being eleven Paris feet broad, and carry conveniently four or five hundred quintals. Both sorts have a cabin at the stern for the convenience of passengers, and a kind of awning supported by wooden stanchions, reaching to the head. It has a partition in the middle continued from head to stern : and over the whole, when the vessel is loaded, are laid hides, that the goods may receive no damage from the violence of the rains, which are frequent here. Each of these require, besides the pilot, eighteen or twenty robust negroes at least, as it would be otherwise impossible to make any way against the current.

All the forests and woods bordering on this river, are full of wild beasts, especially monkeys of different kinds. These creatures are of various colours, and various sizes ; and the flesh of all of them, especially that of the red kind, is highly valued by the negroes.

Perhaps nothing can excel the prospects which the rivers of this country exhibit. The most fertile imagination of a painter can never equal the magnificence of the rural landscapes drawn here by the pencil of nature. The groves, which shade the plains, and extend their branches to the river ; the various dimensions of the trees, which cover the eminences ; the textures and tinctures of their leaves ; the figure of their fruits, and the various colours they exhibit, form a most delightful scene, which is greatly heightened by the infinite variety of creatures with which it is diversified. The different species of monkeys, skipping in troops from tree to tree, hanging from the branches, and in other places six or eight of them linked together in order to pass a river, and the dams with their young on their shoulders, throwing themselves into odd postures, and making a thousand grimaces, will perhaps appear fictitious to those who have never seen it : but if the birds be added, our reason for admiration will be greatly increased : for here are an amazing abundance, some of which seem

to have owed their origin to the banks of this river, and whose plumage glitters with all the colours of the rainbow. The trees along the banks are, in general, loaded with fruit; but the pine apples, both for beauty, largeness, flavour, and fragrancy, far excel all those of any other country.

On their arrival at Cruces, they were entertained by the alcalde of the town; and on the 27th at half an hour after eleven in the morning, set out on their journey to Panama, which they reached by three quarters after six in the evening. They first waited on the president, who received them all in the most cordial and endearing manner.

Some indispensable preparations detained them longer at Panama than they expected. They did not however misemploy their time, for they made several useful and accurate observations on the oscillations of the pendulum, and took an accurate plan of the place with all its fortifications, and the adjacent coast. At length every difficulty being surmounted, and the necessary preparations being made for the prosecution of the laborious task they had undertaken, they embarked in the bay of Panama, and directed their course towards the river Guiaquil.

Panama is built on an isthmus of the same name, the coast of which is washed by the south-sea. From the observations those mathematicians made here, the latitude of this city appears to be 8 deg. 5 min. 48 and a half seconds north. With regard to its longitude there are various opinions, none of the astronomers having been able from observations made on the spot to ascertain it; so that it is still doubtful, whether it is on the east or west side of the meridian of Porto Bello. The French geographers will have it to lie on the east side, and accordingly have placed it so in their maps; but, in those of the Spaniards, it is on the west side: and perhaps the latter, from the frequent journies they make from one place to the other, may be concluded to have a more intimate knowledge of their respective situations; whereas the former, being in a great measure strangers to those places, have not the opportunity of making so frequent

frequent observations. It must indeed be allowed, that amongst the Spaniards who make this little journey, the number is exceeding small of those who have either capacity or inclination for forming an adequate judgment of the road they travel; but there have been also many expert sailors, and other persons of curiosity, who have employed their attention on this subject; and from their report the situation of the city has been determined. This opinion is in some measure confirmed by the true direction of the river, from its mouth to the town of Cruces, which is east 6 deg. 15 min. southerly, the distance being 21 miles; the difference between the two meridians therefore is 20 minutes, the distance Chagre is situated to the west of Cruces. The distance between Porto Bello and Chagre must also be considered. During the first two hours and a half, they sailed a league and a half an hour, when the land-breeze springing up, the velocity was increased to two leagues an hour, for seven hours, which in all makes 18 leagues; and the whole course having been very nearly west, the difference of longitude must have been 44 miles, or 41, allowing for what might have been wanting of a due west course; and from this again subtracting the 20 minutes which Cruces lies to the east of Chagre, the result is, that Cruces is situated 21 minutes to the westward of Porto Bello. To this last result must be added the distance of meridians between Cruces and Panama, the bearing of which is near S. W. and N. E. and reckoning that they travelled, on account of the roughness and cragginess of the road, only three quarters of a league an hour, during the seven hours, the whole is 14 miles, and consequently the difference of meridians 10 minutes and a half. Consequently Panama is situated about 30 minutes west of Porto Bello, and the Spanish artists nearer the truth than the French.

The first discovery of Panama the Spaniards owe to Tello de Guzman, who landed here in 1515; but found only some fishermens huts, this being a very proper place for their business, and from thence the
Indians

Indians called it Panama, which signifies a place abounding in fish. Before this, namely in the year 1513, Balco Nunez de Balbao, discovered the south-sea, and took legal possession of it in the names of the kings of Castile. The discovery of Panama was, in the year 1518, followed by the settlement of a colony there, under Pedrarias Davila, governor of Castilla del Oro, the name by which this terra firma was then called; and in 1521 his catholic majesty, the emperor Charles V. constituted it a city, with the proper privileges.

It was this city's misfortune, in the year 1670, to be sacked and burnt by Sir John Morgan, an English adventurer. He had before taken Porto Bello and Maracaybo, and retiring to the islands, he every where published his design of going to Panama, upon which many of the pirates who then infested those seas joined him. He first sailed for Chagre, where he landed some of his men, and at the same time battered the castle with his ships; but his success was owing to a very extraordinary accident. His strength was considerably diminished by the great numbers killed and wounded by the fort, and he began to think it advisable to retreat; when an arrow shot from the bow of an Indian lodged in the eye of one of Morgan's companions. The person wounded being rendered desperate by the pain, but with remarkable firmness and presence of mind, drew the arrow from the wound, and wrapping one of its ends in cotton, or tow, put it into his musket, which was ready loaded, and discharged it into the fort, where the roofs of the houses were of straw, and the sides of wood, according to the custom of that country. The arrow fell on one of the roofs, and immediately set it on fire, which was not at first observed by the besieged, who were busy in defending the place; but the smoke and flames soon informed them of the total destruction of the fort, and of the magazine of powder, which the flames must soon reach. Such an unexpected accident filled them with terror and confusion; the courage of the soldiers degenerated into tumult and disobedience,
and

and every one being eager to save himself, the works were soon abandoned, in order to escape the double danger of being either burnt or blown up. The commandant, however, determined to do all in his power, still defended the fort with sixteen or twenty soldiers, being all that were left him, till, covered with wounds, he fell a victim to his loyalty. The English, encouraged by this accident, pushed their attack with the utmost vigour, and the few people were obliged to surrender the place, which the violence of the flames soon laid in ashes. Having surmounted this difficulty, the greatest part of them pursued their voyage up the river in boats and lances, leaving the ships at an anchor, for the defence of their new conquest. The detachment having landed at Cruces, marched towards Panama, and on the Sábana, a spacious plain before the city, they had several skirmishes, in which Morgan always gained the advantage, so that he made himself master of the city, but found it almost forsaken, the inhabitants, on seeing their men defeated, having retired into the woods. He now plundered it at his leisure, and, after staying some days, agreed, for a large ransom, to evacuate it without damaging the buildings; but after the payment of the money, the city was set on fire, by accident, as they gave out, and as the history of his adventures relates, but it is much more probable that it was done by design. To pretend it was done by accident, seemed to them the best palliative for their violating the treaty.

This misfortune rendering it absolutely necessary to rebuild the city, it was removed to its present situation, which is about a league and a half from the former, and much more convenient. It has a wall of free-stone, and defended by a large garrison of regulars, from whence detachments are sent to do duty at Darien, Porto Bello, and Chagre. Near the city, on the north west, is a mountain called Ancon, whose perpendicular height, by a geometrical measure, they found to be 101 toises.

The houses in general, when our artists visited this city, were of wood, but of one storey, and a tiled roof, but

but large ; and their disposition, and the symmetry of their windows, made a handsome appearance: a few were of stone. Without the walls is an open suburb, larger than the city itself, and the houses of the same materials and construction as those within, except such as border on the country, most of which are thatched with straw ; and among them some bujios, or huts. The streets both of the city and suburb are streight, broad, and, for the most part, paved.

Though the greatest part of the houses were formerly of wood, fires were rarely known at Panama, the nature of the timber being such, that if any fire is laid on the floor, or placed against a wall, it is productive of no other consequence than that of making a hole, without kindling into a flame, and the fire itself extinguished by the ashes. But notwithstanding this excellent quality of the wood, in the year 1737, the city was almost entirely consumed, the goodness of the timber being unable to secure it from the ravages of the flames ; indeed, by the concurrence of another cause, the timber was then rendered more combustible. The fire began in a cellar, where, among other goods, there were great quantities of pitch, tar, naphtha, and brandy ; so that the fire being, as it were, saturated with these substances, soon reached the walls, and this singular kind of wood became a more easy prey to the devouring flames. In this conflagration the suburb owed its safety to its distance from the city, which is 1200 toises. Since this misfortune it has been again rebuilt, and the greatest part of the houses are now of stone, all sorts of materials for building of this kind being here in the greatest plenty.

In this city is a tribunal or royal audience, in which the governor of Panama presides ; and to this employment is annexed the captainship-general of Terra Firma, and is generally conferred on an officer of distinction, though his common title is that of president of Panama. It has also a cathedral, and a chapter, consisting of the bishop and a number of prebendaries ; an ayuntamiento, or corporation, composed of alcaldes and regidores : three officers of revenue, under an accountant, treasurer, and agent ; and a court of inquisition appointed

pointed by the tribunal of inquisition at Carthagena. The cathedral and also the convents are of stone; indeed before the conflagration several of the latter were of wood; but that terrible misfortune shewed them the necessity of using more solid materials. The convents are those of Dominicans, Franciscans, Augustines, and fathers of mercy; a college of jesuits, a nunnery of the order of St. Clara, and an hospital of St. Juan de Dios. The slender revenues will not admit of their being very numerous; and accordingly the ornaments of the churches are neither remarkably rich nor contemptible.

The decorations of private houses are elegant, but not costly; and though there are no persons of such immense fortunes, as in some cities of America, yet it is not destitute of wealthy inhabitants, and all have a sufficiency; so that if it cannot be classed among opulent cities, it is certainly above poverty.

The harbour of this city is formed in its road, by the shelter of several islands, particularly Isla de Naos, de Perico, and Flamencos; and the anchoring place is before the second, and thence called Perico. The ships here lie very safe, and their distance from the city is about two leagues and a half, or three leagues.

The tides are regular, and, according to an observation these mathematicians made on the day of the conjunction, it was high water at three in the evening. The water rises and falls considerably, so that the shore lying on a gentle slope, is at low water left dry to a great distance; and here may be observed the great difference of the tides in the north and south seas, being directly opposite; what in the ports on the north sea, is accounted irregular, is regular in the south; and when in the former it ceases to encrease or decrease, in the latter it both rises and falls, extending itself over the flats, and widening the channels, as the proper effect of the flux and reflux. This particular is so general as to be observed in all the ports on the south sea; for even at Manta, which almost is under the equinoctial, the sea regularly ebbs and flows nearly six hours; and the effects of these two motions are sufficiently visible along the shores. The same also happens in the river of Guayaquil,

quill, where the quantity of its waters does not interrupt the succession of the tides. The same phenomena are seen at Paita, Guanchaco, Callao, and the other harbours, but with this difference, that the water rises and falls more in some places than in others; so that the Spanish artists could not here verify the well-grounded opinion entertained by sailors, namely, that between the tropics the tides are irregular both in the disproportion of the time of flood to that of ebb, and also in the quantity of water rising or falling by each of those motions; the contrary happening here. This phenomenon is not easily accounted for; all that can be said is, that this isthmus, or narrow neck of land, separating the two seas, confines their waters, whereby each is subject to different laws.

The variation of the magnetic needle in the road is 7 deg. 39 min. easterly. Both the road and whole coast abound in a great variety of excellent fish, among which are two kinds of oysters, one smaller than the other; but the smallest are much the best.

At the bottom of the sea are a great number of pearls, and the oysters in which they are found are remarkably delicious. This kind of fishery is of great advantage to the inhabitants of all the islands in this bay.

The harbour of Perico is the rendezvous of the Peru fleet, during the time of the fair; and is never without barks loaded with provisions from the ports of Peru, and a great number of coasting vessels going from thence to Choco, and parts on the western coast of that kingdom.

The winds are the same as along the whole coast; the currents are stronger near the islands than at a distance from them; but no general rule can be given with regard to their course, that depending on the place where the ship is; with regard to the channels which they form. They also vary in the same place according to the winds. Let it therefore suffice to say that there are tides on this coast, that on any occasion this notice may be applied to use.

The

The inhabitants of Panama greatly resemble those of Carthagena in their dispositions, except in their being more parsimonious, and more designing. The women imitate the dress of the ladies of Peru, which when they go abroad, consists only of a gown and petticoat nearly resembling those worn in Spain; but at home, on visits, and some particular ceremonies, their shift is the only cloathing from the waist upwards. The sleeves are very long and broad, and quite open near the hand, and decorated both there and at the bosom with very fine lace, the chief pride of the ladies of Panama. They wear girdles, and five or six chaplets or rows of fine beads about their necks, together with two or more gold chains, having some relicks appendant from them. Round their arms they wear bracelets of gold, and strings of pearls, corals, and beugles.

Provisions of all kinds are very dear in this city and its district, occasioned by the large quantity required, and the great distance which they are brought, but is amply compensated by the multitude and value of the pearls found in the oysters of the gulph; and particularly those near the islands del Rey Tabago, and others to the number of forty-three, forming a small archipelago. The first to whom the Indians made this valuable discovery, was Basco Nunez de Balboa, who in his passage this way to make farther discoveries on the south sea was presented with some by Tumacho, an Indian prince. At present they are found in such plenty, that there are few persons of substance near Panama, who do not employ all, or at least part of their slaves in this fishery, the manner of which not being commonly known, it will not be improper to describe it here.

The owners of the negroes employ the most proper persons for this fishery, which being performed at the bottom of the sea, they must be both expert swimmers, and capable of holding their breath a long time. These they send to the islands, where they have huts built for their lodgings and boats, which hold eight, ten or twenty negroes under the command of an officer. In these boats they go to such parts as are known to produce pearls, and where the depth of the water is not above

ten, twelve, or fifteen fathom. Here they come to an anchor, and the negroes having a rope fastened round their bodies, and the other end to the side of the boat, they take with them a small weight to accelerate their sinking, and plunge into the water. On reaching the bottom they take up an oyster, which they put under the left arm; the second they hold in their left hand, and the third in the right; with these three oysters, and sometimes another in their mouth, they rise to breathe, and put them in a bag. When they have rested themselves a while and recovered their breath, they dive a second time; and thus continue, till they have either compleated their task, or strength fails them. Every one of those negro divers, is obliged daily to deliver his master a certain fixed number of pearls; so that when they have got the requisite number of oysters in their bag, they begin to open them, and deliver the pearls to the officer till they have made up the number due to their master; and if the pearl be but formed, it is sufficient, without any regard to its being small or faulty. The remainder, however large or beautiful, are the negroes own property, nor has the master the least claim to them, the slaves being allowed to sell them to whom they please, though the master generally purchases them at a very small price.

These negroes cannot every day make up their number, as in many of the oysters the pearl is not at all, or but imperfectly formed, or the oyster is dead, whereby the pearl is so damaged as to be of no value; and as no allowance is made for such pearls, they must make up their number with others.

Besides the toil of this fishery, from the oysters strongly adhering to the rocks, they are also in no small danger from some kinds of fish, which either seize the negroes, or by striking on them, crush them by their weight against the bottom. So that these creatures seem to know that men are robbing them of the most valuable product of their element, and therefore make a vigorous defence against their enemy. The fishery on the whole coast is obnoxious to the same danger from those fish, but they are much more frequent where such riches

riches abound. The taburones, and tintoretas, which are of an enormous size, feed on the bodies of these unfortunate fishermen; and the mantas, or quilts, either press them to death by wrapping their fins about them, or crush them with their prodigious weight. The name Manta has not been improperly given to this fish, either with regard to its figure or property; for being broad and long like a quilt, it wraps its fins round a man or any other animal that happens to come within its reach, and immediately squeezes it to death. This fish resembles a thornback in shape, but is prodigiously larger.

Every negro to defend himself against these animals, carries with him a sharp knife, with which, if the fish offers to assault him, he endeavours to strike it in a part where it has no power to hurt him; on which the fish immediately flies. The officers keep a watchful eye on these voracious creatures, and on discovering them, shake the rope fastened to the negroes bodies, that they may be upon their guard; many, on the diver's being in danger, have thrown themselves into the water with the like weapon, and hastened down to their defence; but too often all their dexterity and precaution is not sufficient to protect the diver from being devoured by these fish, or losing one of his legs or arms by their bite. Several schemes have been practised to prevent such melancholy accidents; but they have hitherto proved very ineffectual.

The pearls of these fisheries are generally of a good water, and some very remarkable both in their shape and size; but as there is a difference in both these properties, so there is also a difference in their water and colour, some being highly valuable, and others as remarkably defective. Some of these pearls, though indeed but few, are sent to Europe, the greatest part being carried to Lima, where the demand for them is very great, being not only universally worn there by all persons of rank, but also sent from thence into the inland parts of Peru.

Besides these pearls, the kingdom of Terra Firma was formerly equally remarkable for the fine gold produced by the mines in its territories, and which consequently

quently proved a very considerable addition to its riches. Part of these mines were in the province of Veraguas, others in that of Panama; but most, also the richest, and whose metal was of the finest quality, were in the province of Darien; and, on that account, the constant objects of the miners. But the Indians revolting, and making themselves masters of the whole province, there was a necessity for abandoning these mines, by which means the greatest part of them were lost; a few only remaining on the frontiers, which still yield a small quantity of gold. Their produce might indeed be increased, did not the fear of the fickle nature of the Indians, and the small confidence that can be placed on their apparent friendship, deter the masters of the mines from taking proper measures for improving them.

Though the mines of Veraguas and Panama are not exposed to these dangers, yet they are not worked with more vigour than the others; and this for two reasons. The first is, that besides their being less rich in metal than the others, the gold they yield is not of so good a quality as that of Darien; the second, and indeed the most weighty, is, that as these seas, by their rich produce of pearls, offer a more certain, and at the same time a more easy profit, they apply themselves to this fishery preferably to the mines. Some indeed, though but few, are worked, besides those above mentioned on the frontiers of Darien.

Among the creatures eaten by the inhabitants of Panama, is an amphibious creature called guana. It resembles a lizard in shape, but is considerably larger, being generally about a yard in length. It is of a yellowish green colour, but of a lighter yellow on the belly than on the back, where the green predominates. It has four legs like a lizard, but its claws are much longer in proportion; they are jointed by a web which covers them, and is of the same form with those of geese, except that the talons at the ends of the toes are much longer, and project entirely out of the web or membrane. Its skin is covered with a thin scale adhering to it, and which renders it rough and hard, and from the crown

of

of its head to the beginning of its tail, which is generally about half a yard, runs a line of vertical scales, each scale being from one to six lines in breadth, and three or four in length, separated so as to represent a kind of saw; but from the end of the neck to the root of the tail, the scales gradually lessen, so that they are scarce visible at the latter part. Its belly is, in largeness, very disproportionable to its body, and its teeth are separated and very sharp-pointed. On the water it rather walks than swims, being supported by the webs of its feet; and on that element its swiftness is amazing, being out of sight in an instant, whereas on the land, tho' far from moving heavily, its celerity is greatly less. When pregnant its belly swells to an enormous size, and indeed they often lay sixty eggs at a time, each of which is about as large as that of a pigeon. These eggs are reckoned a great dainty in every part of America where the creature is found. They are all inclosed in a long membrane, and form a kind of string. The flesh of the guana is exceeding white, and greatly admired, but few Europeans can be persuaded to eat it.

Every thing being now ready for their departure, they embarked on-board the *St. Christopher*, commanded by capt. Don Juan Manuel Morel, and the next day, being the 22d of February 1736, they set sail, but having little wind, and that variable, they did not lose sight of the land before the 26th at sun-set. On the 9th of March, about three in the evening, they came to an anchor in Manta bay; being desirous of viewing this coast, in order to know whether by forming their first base in one of its plains, the series of triangles could be continued to the mountains in the neighbourhood of Quito.

Accordingly they went on shore in the evening of the sixth, and repaired to the village of Monte Christo, about three leagues from the coast, but soon found that any geometrical operations were impracticable there, the country being every where extremely mountainous, and almost wholly covered with prodigious trees, an insurmountable obstacle to any such design: they therefore determined to pursue their voyage to Guiaquil, and

and thence to Quito; but Messrs. Bouquer and De la Condamine, knowing that it would be necessary to stay some time at Guiaquil, as the season would not permit the mules to come from Gueranda to carry them to the mountains, and desirous of making the best use of their time, determined to stay here, in order to ascertain the place where the equator cuts the coast, examine the length of the pendulum, and make other observations equally important.

The bay of Manta was formerly remarkable for a considerable pearl fishery, but it has been discontinued for some time, the inhabitants not having ability to purchase negroes for carrying on this fishery. The bay has probably its name from the great quantity of Mantas in those parts, the Indian inhabitants being chiefly employed in taking that fish, which they salt and carry to the inland provinces. The Europeans cannot help admiring their dexterity in this kind of fishery, which they carry on in the following manner. They throw into the water a log of wood, such as they use in making a balza, being about five or six yards in length, and near a foot in diameter. This log will be sufficient to support the weight intended, which consists of a net lying across one end of it, and the Indian standing in an erect position on the other. On this tottering vessel, assisted by only a single oar, he puts off to sea, about the distance of half a league, where he shoots his net. Another Indian follows him on a similar log, takes hold of the rope fastened to one end of the net, by which means the whole is expanded, and both the Indians move towards the land, where their partners wait to draw the net on shore. In this occupation the dexterity and agility of the Indians in maintaining an equilibrium on round logs is truly amazing; for the continual agitation of the sea renders it absolutely necessary for them to be continually changing their position, and making different motions with their bodies: and what still heightens the difficulty is, that the Indian is at the same time obliged to mind both his oar and his net, in drawing it towards the land. They do indeed sometimes, tho' very seldom, slip off their logs; but being excellent

mers, they recover their bark, and in an instant place themselves in their former posture.

On the thirteenth of March they left the bay of Manta, and coasted along shore, within the island de la Plata. On the 18th they anchored in the mouth of the river Tumbez, where they remained till the 20th, when at six in the morning they got under sail, and on the 25th at five in the evening landed at Guiaquil.

Though there is no certainty with regard to the time when Guiaquil was founded, it is universally allowed to be the second city of Spanish origin, both in its own province and the kingdom of Peru; it appearing from ancient records preserved in its archives, that it was the next city founded after San Miguel de Piura, and the foundation laid of Los Royes, Remac, or Lima, being in 1534, or according to others in 1535, the building of Guiaquil may be fixed between these two years; but the prosperity it attained under its governor Belalcazar was of no long continuance, being after several furious attacks entirely destroyed by the neighbouring Indians. It was however in 1537 rebuilt by captain Francisco de Orellana. The first situation of Guiaquil was in the bay of Charapoto, a little to the northward of the place where the village of Monte Christo now stands; whence it was removed to the present spot, on the west bank of the river Guiaquil, in 2 deg. 11 min. 21 seconds of south latitude. When Orellana removed the city from its first situation, it was built on the declivity of a mountain, called the Cerillo Verde, and is now termed Ciudad Vieja, or the old town. But the inhabitants, being afterwards frightened by the mountain on one side and by the ravins or hollows made by the floods of rain on the other, formed a design, without entirely abandoning the place, to build the principal part of the city, at the distance of five or six hundred fathoms; which was accordingly begun in 1693; and for preserving a communication with the old part, a bridge of timber was erected, of about a hundred toises in length, by which means the ill conveniencies of the ravins are avoided, and the intervals being filled with small houses, the old and new towns are now united.

Guiaquil

Guiaquil is of considerable extent, taking up, along the bank of the river from the lower part of the old town to the upper part of the new, a space of near half a league; but the breadth is not at all proportional, every person being fond of having a house near the river, both for the amusements it affords, and for the benefit of refreshing winds, which, in winter, are the more eagerly coveted, as they are very rare.

All the houses of both towns are built of wood, and many of them covered with tiles; though the greatest part of those in the old town are only thatched; but in order to prevent the spreading of fires, by which this city has severely suffered on several occasions, such covering is now prohibited. Most of these conflagrations owed their rise to the malevolence of the negroes, who, in order to revenge some punishments inflicted on them by their masters, took the opportunity, during the night, of throwing fire on the thatch, and by that means not only ruined those who were the immediate objects of their revenge, but also the greatest part of the inhabitants of the city.

The houses, though wholly built of wood, are generally large and beautiful; have all one story. The back part of the ground-floor serves for warehouses, and in the front are shops of all kinds, and generally before them spacious porticoes, which are indeed, in winter time, the only parts where you can walk, the streets being utterly impassable.

As a further precaution against fire, which they have so much reason to dread, the kitchens stand twelve or fifteen paces from the houses, with which they communicate by means of a long open gallery, resembling a bridge; but so slightly built, that, on the least appearance of fire in the kitchen, it is demolished in an instant; by which means the house is preserved. Persons of rank and fortune live in the upper apartments, and the front rooms are let to strangers who come thither to trade, or who pass through the city with their goods.

The ground on which the new city is built, and the savannahs in its neighbourhood, are not to be travelled

over either on foot or horseback during the winter; for being a spongy chalk, it is every where so level, that there is no declivity for carrying off the water; and therefore on the first rain it becomes a general slough. So that from the time of the rains setting in till the end of the winter, it is necessary to lay in the parts not covered by the above mentioned piazzas, very large planks for crossing over them; but these soon become slippery and occasion frequent falls into the chalky slough. The return of summer, however, soon exhales the water, and renders the ground sufficiently dry for traveling. In this respect the old town has the advantage, being built on a gravelly soil, which is never impassable.

This city is defended by three forts, two on the river near the city, and the third behind it, guarding the entrance of a ravin. These are all built after the modern method of fortification; but before they were erected, it had only a platform, which is still remaining in the old town. These forts are built of large pieces of very hard wood, forming a variety of pallisades, and the wood is particularly proper for this country, and the use it is here applied to; retaining its solidity either under the water or in the mud. Before these fortifications were erected, the city was taken by European Corsairs, in the years 1686, and 1709; but the success of the latter was owing to the villainy of a mulatto, who, in order to revenge himself on some particular persons in the city, conducted the enemy through a bye way, where they were not expected; so that the inhabitants being surprised were not prepared for defence.

All the churches and convents are of wood except that of St. Domingo, still standing in the old town, which is of stone; the great solidity of the ground in that part being sufficient for supporting buildings of this kind. The convents in the new city, besides the parochial church, are an Augustine and a Franciscan, together with a college of Jesuits; but the members of them not very numerous on account of the smallness of the revenues. Here is also an hospital, but without any other endowment than the shell of the building.

The

The city and its jurisdiction are under a corregidor, nominated by the king, and holds his office during five years. Notwithstanding he is subordinate to the president and audience of Quito, he appoints the deputies in the several departments of his jurisdiction, and, for the police and civil government, Guiaquil has ordinary alcaldes and regidores. The revenue is managed here by a treasurer and an accomptant, who receive the tributes of the Indians, the duties on imports and exports, and the taxes on commodities, which are either consumed there or carried through it.

The ecclesiastical government is lodged in the bishop of Quito's vicar, who is generally also the priest of the town. Guiaquil contains, in proportion to its dimensions, as many inhabitants as any city in all America; the continual resort of strangers drawn thither by commerce, contributing very greatly to increase the number, generally computed at twenty thousand. A great part of its eminent families are Europeans, who have married there; besides which, and substantial Creoles, the other inhabitants are of different casts, as in the cities already described.

The inhabitants capable of bearing arms are divided into companies of militia, according to their rank and cast; so that on occasion they may be ready to defend their country and property. One of these, consisting entirely of Europeans, and called the foreign company, is the most numerous. and makes the most splendid appearance among the whole militia. Without considering their wealth or station, they appear in arms, and pay a proper obedience to their officers, who are chosen by themselves, from their own body, being generally such as have served in Europe, and consequently more expert in military affairs. The corregidor is the commander in chief, having under him a colonel and major for disciplining the other companies.

Though the heat here is equal to that of Panama or Carthagena, yet the climate distinguishes itself in the colour of the human species; and if a certain author has styled it the equinoctial low countries, in allusion to the resemblance it bears to the Netherlands of Europe,

it may, with equal propriety, bear that appellation from this singularity, namely, that all the natives, except those born from a mixture of blood, are fresh-coloured, and so finely featured as justly to be called the handsomest both in the province of Quito, and even in all Peru. Two things are here the more remarkable, as being contrary to common observation; one, that notwithstanding the heat of the climate, its natives are not tawny; the other, that though the Spaniards have not naturally so fair a complexion as the northern nations, their children born here of Spanish women are very fair; nor has this phenomenon hitherto been sufficiently explained. To attribute it to the effluvia exhaling from the contiguous river, appears little satisfactory; other cities having the same advantageous situation, without producing any improvement in the complexions of the inhabitants; whereas here fair persons are the most common, and the children have universally light hair and eye-brows, and very beautiful faces.

To these personal advantages bestowed by nature in a distinguished manner on the inhabitants, it has added the no less pleasing charms of elegance and politeness; so that several Europeans, who intended only a short stay here, have married and settled; nor were their marriages owing to the immense fortunes of their ladies, as in some other cities of this country, the inhabitants not being at all famous for their riches.

The dress of the women at Guayaquil nearly resembles that at Panama, except only when they either pay or receive a visit; instead of the pollero, they wear a faldellin, which is not longer than the pollero, but being open before, and crossing one side over the other, is adorned in the most profuse manner. It is furbeloe'd with a richer stuff, near half a yard in depth, and bordered with fine laces, gold or fringe, or ribbons, disposed with an air, which renders the dress extremely rich and becoming. When they go abroad without a veil, they wear a light brown coloured mantelet, bordered with broad strips of black velvet, but without laces or any other decorations: Besides necklaces and bracelets, they wear rosaries, of the same degree of richness

richness as at Panama, and not only load their ears with brilliant pendants, but add tufts of black silk, about the size of a filberd, and so full of jewels as to make a very splendid appearance.

From the commerce of this city a stranger would imagine it richer than it actually is. This is partly owing to the two dreadful pillages it has suffered, and partly to fires, by both which it has been totally ruined. And though the houses here, as already observed, are only of wood, the whole charge of which is the cutting and bringing it to the city, yet the expence of a house of any figure amounts to fifteen or twenty thousand dollars, workmens wages being very high, and iron remarkably dear. Europeans, who have raised any thing of a fortune here, when they have no immoveable goods to detain them, retire to Lima, or some other city of Peru, where they may improve their stocks with greater security.

In Guiaquil the winter sets in during the month of December, sometimes at the beginning, sometimes in the middle, and sometimes not till the end of the month, and lasts till April or May. During this season, the elements, the insects, and vermin seem to have joined in a league to incommode the human species. The heat is extreme, and the rains continue day and night, accompanied with frequent and dreadful tempests of thunder and lightening; so that every thing seems to conspire to distress the inhabitants. The river, and all those which join it, overflow their banks, and lay the whole country under water. The long calm renders the refreshing winds very desirable, and the innumerable swarms of insects and vermin infest both the air and ground in an intolerable manner.

The cacao tree abounds in this district, and is generally not less than eighteen or twenty feet high. It begins from the ground to divide itself into four or five stems, according to the vigour of the root, from whence they all proceed. They are generally between four and seven inches in diameter; but their first growth is in an oblique direction, so that the branches are all expanded and separated from one another. The length of the

leaf is between four and six inches, and its breadth three or four. It is very smooth, soft, and terminates in a point, like that of the China orange tree, but with some difference in colour, the former being of a dull green, and has nothing of the gloss observable on the latter: Nor is the tree so full of leaves as that of the orange. From the stem, as well as the branches, grow the pods which contain the cacao. The first appearance is a white blossom not very large, whose pistil contains the embryo of the pod, which grows to the length of six or seven inches, and four or five in breadth, resembling a cucumber in shape; and striated in a longitudinal direction, but deeper than the cucumber. The pods are not precisely of the above dimensions, nor are they always proportionate to the stem or branch, to which they adhere in the form of excrescences, some being much smaller; and it is not extraordinary to see one of the least size on the principal trunk, and one prodigiously large near the extremity of a slender branch. But it is observed that when two grow in contact, one of them attracts all the nutritive juice, and thrives on the decay of the other.

The colour of the pod while growing is green, nearly resembling that of the leaf; but when arrived at its full perfection, it gradually changes to a yellow. The shell which covers it is thin, smooth and clear. When the fruit is arrived at its full growth, it is gathered, and being cut into slices, its pulp appears white and juicy, with small seeds regularly arranged, and at that time of no greater consistence than the rest of the pulp, but whiter, and contained of a very fine delicate membrane, full of liquor resembling milk, but transparent, and something viscid; at this time it may be eaten like any other fruit. Its taste is a sweetish acid; but in this country is thought promotive of fevers. The yellowness of the pod indicates that the cacao begins to feed on its substance, to acquire a greater consistence, and that the seeds begin to fill, the colour gradually fading till they are fully compleated, when the dark brown colour of the shell into which the yellow has deviated, indicate that it is a proper time to gather it. The
thickness

thickness of the shell is now about two lines, and each seed found inclosed in one of the compartments formed by the transverse membranes of the pod. After gathering the fruit, it is opened, and the seeds taken out and laid on skins kept for that purpose, or more generally in vijaua leaves, and left in the air to dry. When fully dried they are put into leather bags, sent to market, and sold by the cargo or load, which is equal to 81 pounds; but the price is far from fixed, being sometimes sold for six or eight rials per cargo, though less than the charge of gathering; but the general price is between three and four dollars, and at the time of the armadas, when the demand is very large, rises in proportion.

This tree produces its fruit twice a-year, and in the same plenty and goodness. The quantity gathered throughout the whole jurisdiction of Guiaquil amounts at least to 50,000 cargoes.

The cacao trees delight so excessively in water, that the ground where they are planted must be reduced to a mire, and if not carefully supplied with water they die. They must also be planted in the shade, or at least defended from the perpendicular rays of the sun. Accordingly they are always placed near other larger trees, under the shelter of which they grow and flourish. No soil can be better adapted to the nature of these trees, than that of Guiaquil, as it favours them in both respects; in the former as consisting wholly of savannahs or wide plains overflowed in winter, and in summer plentifully watered by canals; and with regard to the latter, it abounds in other trees which afford them the requisite shelter.

The navigable part of the river of Guiaquil extends from the city to the custom-house at Babahoyo, the place where the goods are landed. This distance is, by those who have long frequented it, commonly divided into reaches, of which there is twenty, its course being wholly serpentine; but to Caracol, the landing-place in winter, there are twenty-four reaches, the largest of which are the three nearest the city; and these may be about two leagues and a half in length,

but the others not above one. Whence it may be inferred, that the distance, measured on the surface of the water, between Guiaquil and the custom house of Babahoyo, is twenty-four leagues and a half, and to Caracol twenty-eight and a half.

This passage is generally performed in very different times, according to the difference of the season, and the nature of the vessel. During the winter a chata generally takes up eight days in going from Guiaquil to Caracol, being against the current of the river; whereas two days are sufficient to perform the voyage downwards. In summer a light canoe goes up in three tides, and returns in little more than two. The same may be said of other vessels, the passage downwards being always performed in much less time than the other, on account of the natural current of the river.

The distance from Guiaquil to Isla Verde, situated at the mouth of the river in Puna bay, is by pilots computed at about six leagues, and divided like the other part into reaches; and from Isla Verde to Puna three leagues. So that the whole distance from Caracol, the most inland part up the river, to that of Puna, is thirty-seven leagues and a half.

The mouth of the river, at the Isla Verde, is about a league in breadth, and even something broader at Guiaquil, above which it contracts itself as it advances nearer the mountains, and forms other creeks.

The tides, during the summer-time, reach up to the custom-house, checking the velocity of the current, and consequently causing the waters to swell; but in winter, the current being stronger and more rapid, the increase of the water is visible only in the reaches near Guiaquil, and in three or four different times of the year the great velocity of the current render the tides imperceptible.

The principal cause of the swellings of this river arises from the torrents rushing down from the Cordillera. For tho' rain is frequent here, great part of the water is received by its lakes, or stagnates on the plains; so that the increase in the waters of the river are entirely owing to the torrents from the mountains.

The

The borders of this river, together those of its creeks and canals, are decorated with country seats, and cottages of poor people of all casts, having here both the convenience of fishing and agriculture, and the intermediate spaces filled with such a variety of thickets, that art would find it difficult to imitate the delightful landscape here exhibited by nature.

The principal and most common materials used in building on these rivers, are canes: these also form the inward parts, as walls, floors, and rails of the stairs. The larger houses differ only in some of the principal pieces, which are of wood. Their method of building is, to fix in the earth, eight, ten, or twelve pieces of wood, more or less, according to the dimensions of the house, forked at the top, and of a proper length, all the apartments being on the first story, without any ground floor. Beams are then laid across on these forks, at the distance of four or five yards from the ground. On these beams canes are laid in such a manner as to form a kind of rafters, and over these boards of the same canes, a foot and a half in breadth, which form as firm and handsome a flooring as if of wood. The partitions of the several apartments are of the same materials, but the outer walls are generally latticed, for the free admission of the air. The principal beams of the roof of large houses are of timber, the rafters of cane, with smaller, in a transverse direction, and over these vijaua leaves. Thus a house is built with very little expence, though containing all the necessary conveniencies. With regard to the poorer sort, every one's own labour suffices to procure him a habitation. He goes up a creek in a small canoe, and from the first wood cuts down as many canes, vijaua and bejucos, as he wants, and bringing the whole to the shore, he makes a balza or float, on which he loads his other materials, and falls down the river to the place where he intends to erect his cottage; after which he begins his work, fastening with bejucos those parts which are usually nailed, and in a few days finishes it in the compleatest

manner. Some of these cottages are almost equal in dimensions to those of timber.

The lower part, both of these houses, as well as those in the greatest part of the jurisdiction of Guaiquil, are exposed to all winds, being entirely open, without having any wall, or fence, except the posts or stanchions by which the building is supported; for whatever cost was expended on the ground floor, it would be wholly useless in the winter, when all the country is turned to mud. Such houses, however, as stand beyond the reach of inundations, have ground floors, walled and finished like the other apartments.

All the inhabitants have their canoes for passing from one house to another, and are so dextrous in the management of these skiffs, that a little girl ventures alone in a boat so small and slight, that another less skilful would overset in stepping into it, and without any fear crosses the most rapid currents, which an expert sailor, not accustomed to them, would find very difficult.

The continual rains in winter, and the slightness of the materials with which these houses are built, render it necessary to repair them during the summer; but those of the poorer sort, which are low, must be every year rebuilt, especially those parts which consist of cane, bujuco and vijaua, while the principal stanchions, which form the foundation, still continue serviceable, and able to receive the new materials.

The vessels used upon this river are, chatas, canoes, and balzas, or rafts, a name which sufficiently explains their construction, but not the method of managing them, which these Indians, strangers to arts and sciences, have learned from necessity.

These balzas, called by the Indians jangadas, are composed of five, seven, or nine beams of a sort of wood, which, tho' known here only by the name of balza, the Indians of Darien call puero; and, in all appearance, is the ferula of the Latins, mentioned by Collumella. It is a whitish, soft wood, and so very light, that a boy can easily carry a log of it, three or four yards in length, and a foot in diameter.

Balzas

Balzas are not only used on rivers, but small voyages are made at sea on them; and sometimes they go as far as Paita. Their dimensions being different, they are also applied to different uses; some of them being fishing balzas; some carry all sorts of goods from the custom-house to Guiaquil, and from thence to Puna, the Salto de Tumbes, and Paita; and others of a more curious and elegant construction, serve for removing families to their estates and country houses, having the same convenience as on shore, not being the least agitated on the river; and that they have sufficient room for accommodations, may be inferred from their length of the beams, which are twelve or thirteen fathoms, and about two feet, or two and a half diameter, so that the nine beams of which they consist, form a breadth of between twenty and twenty-four feet, and proportional in those of seven, or any other number of beams.

These beams are fastened, or lashed together, by bejucos, and so securely, that with the cross-pieces at each end, which are also lashed with all possible strength, they resist the rapidity of the currents in their voyages to the coast of Tumbes and Paita. The Indians are so skilful in securing them, that they never loosen, notwithstanding the continual agitation; tho' by their neglect in examining the condition of the bejucos, whether they are not rotten or worn, so as to require others, there are some melancholy instances of balzas, which in bad weather have separated; and by that means the cargo lost, and the passengers drowned. With regard to the Indians, they never fail of getting upon one of the beams, which is sufficient for them to make their way to the next port.

The thickest beam of those which compose the balza is placed so as to project beyond the other in its after-part, and to this is lashed the first beams on each side, and thus successively till the whole are secured; that in the middle being the principal piece, and thence the number of beams is always odd. The larger sort of balzas generally carry between four and five hundred quintals, without being damaged by the
pro-

proximity of the water, for the waves of the sea never run over the balza, neither does the water splash up between the beams, the balza always following the motion of the water.

Hitherto we have only mentioned the construction and uses they are applied to, but the greatest singularity of this floating vehicle is, that it sails, tacks, and works, as well in contrary winds, as ships with a keel, and makes very little lee-way. This advantage it derives from another method of steering than by a rudder, namely, by some boards, three or four yards in length, and half a yard in breadth, called gueras, which are placed vertically both in the head and stern, between the main beams, and by thrusting some of these deep in the water, and raising others, they bear away, luff up, tack, lay to, and perform all the other motions of a regular ship; an invention hitherto unknown to the most intelligent nations of Europe, and of which even the Indians know only the mechanism, their uncultivated minds having never examined into the rationale of it. Had this method of steering been sooner known in Europe, it would have alleviated the distress of many a shipwreck, by saving numbers of valuable lives.

It has been already observed, that this river and its creeks abound in fish, which, for some time of the year, afford employment for the Indians and Mulattoes inhabiting its banks, and for which they prepare towards the end of the summer, having then sown and reaped the produce of their little farms. All their preparations consist in examining the balzas, giving them the necessary repairs, and putting up a fresh tilt of vijaua leaves. This being finished, they take on board the necessary quantity of salt, harpoons and darts. With regard to their provision, it consists only of maize, plantains, and hung beef. Every thing being ready, they put on board the balzas their canoes, their families, and the little furniture they are masters of. With regard to the cattle and horses, of which every one has a few, they are driven up to winter in the mountains.

The

The Indians now steer away to the mouth of some creek, where they expect to take a large quantity of fish, and stay there during the whole time of the fishery, unless they are disappointed in their expectations, in which case they steer away to another, till they have taken a sufficient quantity, when they return to their former habitations, but not without taking with them vijaua leaves, bejucos, and canes, for making the necessary repairs.

Their method of fishing is thus: having moored their balza near the mouth of a creek, they take their canoes, with some harpoons and spears, and on sight of a fish make towards it, till they arrive at a proper distance, when they throw their spear at it with such dexterity, that they seldom miss; and if the place abounds in fish, they load their canoes in three or four hours, when they return to their balzas to salt and cure them. Sometimes, especially in places where the creeks form a kind of lake, they make use of a certain herb called barbasco, which they chew, mix with some bait, and scatter about on the water. The juice of this herb is so strong, that a fish, on eating a very little of it, becomes inebriated, so as to float on the surface of the water, that the Indians have no other trouble than to take them up. This juice is actually fatal to the smaller fish, and the larger do not recover for some time, and even these, if they have ate a considerable quantity, perish. It is natural to think, that fish caught in this manner must be prejudicial to health, but experience proves the contrary, and accordingly the most timorous make no difficulty of eating them. Their next method of fishing is with nets, when they form themselves into companies for the better management of them.

The increase of fish in this river is greatly hindered by the prodigious numbers of alligators, an amphibious creature, being both in the rivers and the adjacent plains, though it is not often known to go far from the banks of the river. When tired with fishing, they leave the water to bask themselves in the sun, and then appear more like logs of rotten wood thrown ashore

ashore by the current, than living creatures; but upon perceiving any vessel near them, they immediately throw themselves into the water. Some are of so monstrous a size, as to exceed five yards in length. During the time they lie basking on the shore, they keep their huge mouths wide open, till filled with moschitos, flies, and other insects, when they suddenly shut their jaws, and swallow their prey. Whatever may have been written with regard to the fierceness and rapacity of this animal, our company of artists found from experience they avoid a man, and on the approach of any one immediately plunge into the water. Its whole body is covered with scales impenetrable to a musket-ball, unless it happens to hit him in the belly, near the fore-legs, the only part vulnerable.

The alligator is an oviparous creature. The female makes a large hole in the sand near the brink of a river, and there deposits her eggs, which are nearly equal to those of an ostrich, and as white as those of a hen, but much more solid. She generally lays about a hundred, continuing in the same place till they are all deposited, which is a day or two. She then covers them with the sand, and the better to conceal them, rolls herself not only over her precious depositum, but to a considerable distance. After this precaution she returns to the water, till natural instinct informs her, that it is time to deliver her young from their confinement, when she comes to the spot, followed by the male, and tearing up the sand, begins breaking the eggs, but so carefully, that scarce a single one is injured, and a whole swarm of little alligators are seen crawling about. The female then takes them into the water; but the watchful gallinazos, a large bird, very common in these parts, make use of this opportunity to deprive her of some; and even the male alligator, which indeed comes for no other end, devours what he can, till the female has reached the water with the remaining, for all those which either fall from her back, or do not swim, she herself eats; so
that

that out of such a formidable brood, happily not more than four or five escape.

The gallinazos are the most inveterate enemies of the alligators, or rather extremely fond of their eggs, in finding which they make use of uncommon address. These birds often make it their business to watch the females during the summer, the season when they lay their eggs, the sands on the sides of the rivers not being then covered with water. The gallinazo perches in some tree, where it conceals itself among the branches, and there silently watches the female alligator till she has laid her eggs and retired, pleased that she has concealed them beyond discovery; but she is no sooner under the water, than the gallinazo darts down on the repository, and with its beak, claws, and wings, tear up the sand, and devours the eggs, leaving only the shells. This banquet would indeed richly reward its long patience, did not a multitude of gallinazos, from all parts, join the fortunate discoverer, and share in the spoil. Here the reader should remark the methods used by providence to diminish the number of these destructive creatures, not only by the gallinazos, but even by the males themselves. Indeed neither the river, nor the neighbouring fields, would otherwise be sufficient to contain them; for notwithstanding the ravages of these two insatiable enemies, their numbers can hardly be imagined.

These alligators are the great destroyers of the fish in this river, it being their most safe and general food; nor are they wanting in address to satisfy their desires, eight or ten, as it were by compact, draw up at the mouth of a river or creek, whilst others of the same corps go a considerable distance up the river, and chase the fish downwards, by which none of any bigness escape them. The alligators, being unable to eat under water, on seizing a fish, raise their heads above the surface, and by degrees draw the fish from their jaws, and chew it for deglutition. After satisfying their appetite, they retire to rest on the banks of the river.

When

When they cannot find fish to appease their hunger, they betake themselves to the meadows bordering on the banks of the river, and devour calves and colts; and in order to be more secure in seizing their prey, take the opportunity of the night, that they may surprise them in their sleep; and it is observed, that those alligators which have once tasted flesh, become so fond of it, as never to take up with fish, but in cases of necessity. There are even too many melancholy instances of their devouring the human species, especially children, who, from the inattention natural to their age, have been without doors after it is dark, and though at no great distance, these voracious animals have dared to attack them, and having once seized them, with their mouth, to make sure of their prey against that assistance which the cries of the victim never fail to bring, hasten into the water, where they immediately drown it, and then return to the surface and devour it at leisure.

Their voracity has also been felt by the boatmen, who, by inconsiderately sleeping with one of their arms or legs hanging over the side of the boat, these animals have seized, and drawn the whole body into the water. Alligators who have once feasted on human flesh, are known to be the most dangerous, and become, as it were, inflamed with an insatiable desire of repeating the same delicious repast. The inhabitants of those places where they abound, are very industrious in catching and destroying them. Their usual method is by a casonate, or piece of hard wood, sharpened at both ends, and baited with the lungs of some animal. This casonate they fasten to a thong, the end of which is secured to the shore. The alligator, on seeing the lungs floating on the water, snaps at the bait, and thus both points of wood enter his jaws in such a manner that he can neither shut nor open his mouth. He is then dragged ashore, where he violently endeavours to rescue himself, while the Indians bait him like a bull, knowing that the greatest damage he can do, is to throw down such as for want of care or agility do not keep out of his reach.

The

The form of this animal so nearly resembles that of the lizard, that here they are commonly called by that name; but there is some difference in the shape of the head, which in this creature is long and towards the extremity slender, gradually forming the snout, like a hog, and, when in the river, is generally above the surface of the water; a sufficient demonstration that the respiration of a grosser air is necessary to it. The mandibles of this creature have each a row of very strong and pointed teeth, to which some writers have attributed particular virtues.

As soon as the French and Spanish artists arrived at Guaiquil, the corregidor dispatched a messenger to the magistrate of Guaranda, that he might order carriages to the port of Caracol, for conveying them and their baggage to the mountains; but the passage being then impracticable, they were obliged to continue at Guaiquil till the summer, when on receiving advice that the mules provided by that magistrate, were on the road to Caracol, they immediately embarked on the third of May 1736, on board a large chata: but the usual impediment of the current, and several unfortunate accidents, rendered the passage so very long, that they did not land at Caracol before the eleventh. The tortures they received on the river from the moschitos were beyond imagination. They had provided themselves with moschito cloths; but to very little purpose. The whole day they were in continual motion to keep them off; but at night their torments were excessive, their gloves were indeed some defence to their hands, but their faces were entirely exposed, nor were their cloaths a sufficient defence for their bodies; for their stings penetrating through the cloth, caused a very painful and fiery itching. The most dismal night they spent in this passage, was when they came to an anchor near a large and handsome house, but uninhabited; for they had no sooner seated themselves in it, than they were attacked on all sides with innumerable swarms of moschitos; so that it was impossible for a person susceptible of feeling to be one moment quiet. Those who had covered themselves with their moschito cloths,
after

after taking the greatest care that none of these malignant insects were contained in them, found themselves in a moment so attacked on all sides, that they were obliged soon to return to the place they had quitted. Those who were in the house, hoping they would find some relief in the open fields, ventured out, though in danger of suffering in a more terrible manner from the serpents; but were soon convinced of their mistake; it being impossible to determine which was the most supportable place, within the moschito cloth, without it, or in the open fields. In short no expedient was of any use against their numbers. The smoke of the trees they burnt to disperse the infernal insects, besides almost choking them, served rather to augment than diminish their multitudes. At day-break they could not without concern look upon each other; their faces were swelled, and their hands covered with painful tumours, which sufficiently indicated the condition of the other parts of their bodies, exposed to the attacks of these insects. The following night they took up their quarters in a house inhabited, but not free from moschitos, tho' in much less numbers than before. On informing their host of the deplorable manner in which they had spent the preceding night, he gravely told them, that the house they so greatly complained of had been forsaken on account of its being the purgatory of a soul; to which one of the company wittily answered, that it was much more natural to think it was forsaken on account of its being a purgatory for the body.

The mules being arrived at Caracol, they set out on the 14th of May, and after travelling four leagues, thro' savannahs, woods of plantane and cacao trees, they arrived at the river Ojibar, and continued their journey during the whole day along its banks, fording it no less than nine times, tho' with no small danger from its rapidity, breadth, depth, and rocky bottom, and, about three or four in the afternoon, halted at a place called Puerto de Moschitos.

All the road from Caracol to the Ojibar is so deep and boggy, that the beasts, at every step, sunk almost up to their bellies; but along the banks of that river, they

they found it more firm and commodious. The name of the place where they were to take up their lodging that night, sufficiently indicates its nature. The house had been for some time forsaken, like that already mentioned on Guiaquil river, and become a nest of moschitos of all kinds, so that it was impossible to determine which was the worst. Some, to avoid the torture of these insects, stripped themselves, and went into the river, keeping only their heads above water; but the face, being the only part exposed, was immediately covered with them, so that those who had recourse to this expedient were soon forced to deliver up their whole bodies to these tormenting creatures.

On the 15th, they continued their journey thro' a very thick forest, the end of which brought them once more to the banks of the same river, which they again forded four times, and rather with more danger than at first. About five they halted on its banks, at a place called Caluma, or the Indian post. Here was no house for lodging in, nor had they seen one during the whole day's journey; but this inconvenience was in some measure removed by the surprising dexterity of the Indians, who, running into the woods, soon returned with branches of trees and vijaua leaves, with which, in less than an hour, they erected several huts, large enough to contain the whole company, and so well covered, that the rain, which came on very violently, did not penetrate thro' the roof.

The thermometer at Caluma, on the 16th, at six in the morning, was at 1016, and they were themselves sensible that the air began to grow cool. At half an hour after eight in the morning they began their journey, and at noon passed by a place called Memarumi, or Mother of Stone, where there is an inconceivably beautiful cascade. The rock, from which the water precipitates itself, is nearly perpendicular, and fifty fathoms in height, and on both sides bordered with lofty and spreading trees. The clearness of the fluid dazzles the sight, which is, at the same time, charmed with the lustre of the volume of water formed in its fall; after which it continues its course in a bed along a small descent,

scient, and is crossed by the road. From thence they continued their journey, and after crossing the river twice on bridges, but with equal danger as in fording it, they arrived at two in the evening at a place called Tarigagua, where they rested in a large structure of timber, covered with vijaua leaves, built for their reception. Indeed they were no less fatigued with this day's journey, than with any of the preceding, some parts of it being over dreadful precipices, and the road, in others, so narrow, as hardly to afford a passage for the mules, that it was impossible to avoid frequently striking against the trees and rocks; few of them, therefore, reached Tarigagua without several bruises.

It must not be thought strange to say, that the bridges are equally dangerous with the fords, for these structures being all of wood, and very long, shake in passing them; besides, their breadth is not above three feet, and without any rails, so that one false step precipitates the mule into the torrent, where it is inevitably lost; accidents, according to the report of their guides, not uncommon. These bridges, by the rotting of the wood under water, are annually repaired towards winter, the only season when they are used; the rivers, during the summer, being fordable.

When a person of distinction, as a president, a bishop, or an auditor, is on a journey from Caracol, or Babahoyo, the corregidor of Guaranda dispatches Indians for building cottages at the usual resting places, like that they found at Tarigagua; and these being left standing, serve afterwards for other passengers, till the rains destroy them. When these are thrown down, travellers must content themselves with the huts which their Indian guides build with wonderful dispatch.

At Tarigagua, on the 17th, at six in the morning, the thermometer stood at 1014 and a half, and our artists having been for some time accustomed to hot climates, now sensibly felt the cold. Here the traveller often sees instances of the effects of two opposite temperatures, in two persons happening to meet, one of them coming from Guiaquil, and the other from the mountains; the latter finding the heat so great, that he

is scarce able to bear any cloaths, while the former wraps himself up in all the garments he can procure. The one is so delighted with the warmth of the water of the river, that he bathes in it; the other thinks it so cold, that he avoids being spattered by it. Nor is the case very different even in the same person, who, after a journey to the mountains, is returning to Guiaquil; or *vice versa*, provided the journey and return be made at the same season of the year. This sensible difference proceeds only from the change naturally felt at leaving a climate to which the person has been accustomed, and coming into another of an opposite temperature; and thus two persons, one used to a cold climate, like that of the mountains, the other to a hot, like that of Guiaquil, must, at coming into an intermediate temperature, as at Tarigagua, feel an equal difference; one with regard to heat, and the other with regard to cold; which demonstrates that famous opinion, that the senses are subject to as many apparent alterations, as the sensations are various in those who feel them; for the impressions of objects are different, according to the different disposition of the senses; and the organs of two persons, differently disposed, are differently affected.

At a quarter past nine in the morning, they began to ascend the mountain of San Antonio, the foot of which is at Tarigagua, and at one reached a place called by the Indians Guamac, or Cross of Canes, where they halted.

The ruggedness of the road from Tarigagua leading up this mountain, is not easily described: it gave our artists more trouble and fatigue, besides the dangers they were every moment exposed to, than all they had experienced in their former journeys. In some parts the declivity is so great that the mules can scarce keep their footing, and in others the acclivity is equally difficult. In many places the road is so narrow, that the mules have scarce room to set their feet; and in others a continued series of precipices. Besides, these roads, or rather paths, are full of holes, or camelones, near three quarters of a yard deep, in which the mules put their fore and hind feet; so that sometimes they
draw

draw their bellies and riders legs along the ground. Indeed these holes serve as steps, without which the precipices would be in a great measure impracticable. But should the creature happen to put his foot between two of these holes, or not place it right, the rider falls, and if on the side of the precipice inevitably perishes. It may perhaps be said that it would be much safer to perform this part of the journey on foot; but how can any person be sure always of placing his feet directly on the eminences between the holes? and the least false step throws him up to the waist in a slimy mud, with which all the holes are full, and then he will find it very difficult either to proceed or return back.

These holes, or camelones, as they are called, render all this road very toilsome and dangerous, being as it were so many obstacles to the poor mules; though the danger is even greater in those parts where they are wanting. For as the tracts are extremely steep and slippery from the soil, which is chalky and continually wet, so they would be quite impracticable, did not the Indians go before and dig little trenches across the road, with small spades which they carry with them for that purpose: and thus both the difficulty and danger of these craggy paths are greatly lessened. This work is continual, every drove requiring a repetition of it; for in less than a night the rain utterly destroys all the trenches cut by several hands the preceding day. The trouble of having people going before to mend the road, the pains arising from the many falls and bruises, and the disagreeableness of being covered with dirt, and wet to the skin, might be the more cheerfully supported, were they not augmented by the sight of such frightful precipices, and deep abysses, as must fill the traveller's mind with terror: for without the least exaggeration it may be said, that in travelling this road the most resolute tremble.

The manner of descending from these heights is not less difficult and dangerous. In order to understand this, it is necessary to observe, that in these parts of the mountains, the excessive steepness will not admit of the camelones being lasting, for the waters, by the continually

nually softening the earth, wash them away. On one side are steep eminences, and on the other frightful abysses, and, as they generally follow the direction of the mountain, the road, instead of lying in a level, forms two or three steep eminences and declivities, in the distance of two or three hundred yards; and these are the parts where no camelones can be lasting. The mules themselves are sensible of the caution requisite in these descents; for coming to the top of an eminence, they stop, and having placed their fore-feet close together, as in a posture of stopping themselves, they also put their hinder feet together, but a little forwards, as if going to lie down. In this attitude, having as it were taken a survey of the road, they slide down with the swiftness of a meteor. All the rider has to do is to keep himself fast in the saddle without checking his beast; for the least motion is sufficient to disorder the equilibrium of the mule, in which case they both unavoidably perish. The address of these creatures is here truly wonderful; for in this rapid motion, when they seem to have lost all government of themselves, they follow exactly the different windings of the road, as if they had before accurately reconnoitred and previously settled in their minds the rout they were to follow, and taken every precaution for their safety, amidst so many irregularities. There would indeed otherwise be no possibility of travelling over such places, where the safety of the rider depends entirely on the experience and address of his beast.

But the longest practice of travelling these roads, cannot entirely free them from a kind of dread or horror, which appears when they arrive at the top of a steep declivity, for they stop without being checked by the rider; and if he inadvertently endeavours to spur them on, they continue immoveable; nor will they stir from the place till they have put themselves in the above-mentioned posture. Now it is that they seem to be actuated by reason; for they not only attentively view the road, but tremble and snort at the danger; which, if the rider be not accustomed to these emotions, cannot fail of filling him with terrible ideas.

The Indians go before, and place themselves along the sides of the mountain, holding by the roots of trees, to animate the beasts with shouts, till they at once start down the declivity.

There are indeed some places, where these declivities are not on the sides of precipices ; but the road is so narrow and hollow, and the sides so nearly perpendicular, that the danger is almost equal to the former ; for the track being scarce wide enough to admit the mule and its rider, if the former falls, the latter must be necessarily crushed ; and for want of room to disengage himself, generally has a leg or an arm broken, if he escapes with his life. It is really wonderful to consider these mules, after having overcome the first emotions of their fear, and are going to slide down the declivity, with what precision they stretch out their fore-legs, that by preserving the equilibrium they may not fall on one side, yet at a proper distance make with their body that gentle inclination necessary to follow the several windings of the road ; and lastly, their address in stopping themselves at the end of their impetuous career. Certainly the human species themselves could not shew more prudence and conduct. Some mules, after being long used to these journeys, acquire a kind of reputation for their skill and safety, and accordingly are highly valued.

The worst seasons for these journeys, though difficult and dangerous at all times, are the beginnings of summer and winter ; the rain then causing such dreadful torrents, that in some places the roads are covered with water, and in others so damaged that there is no possibility of passing, but by sending Indians before to mend them ; though after all their labour, which must be done in haste, and when those people think them safe and easy, they are such as an European stranger would willingly avoid.

Besides, the natural difficulty of all the roads among the mountains are increased by the neglect of them, which is greater than could easily be conceived. If a tree, for instance, happens to fall down across the road, and stop up the passage, no person will be at the pains

to remove it ; and though all passing that way are put to no small difficulty by such an obstacle, it is suffered to continue ; neither the government nor those who frequent the road, taking any care to have it drawn away. Some of these trees are indeed so large, that their diameter is not less than a yard and a half, and consequently fill up the whole passage ; in which case the Indians hew away part of the trunk, and assist the mules to leap over what remains ; but in order to this they must be unloaded ; and after prodigious labour, they at last surmount the difficulty ; though not without great loss of time and damage to the goods. When, pleased with having got over the obstacle themselves, they leave the tree in the condition they found it ; so that those who follow are obliged to undergo the same fatigue and trouble. Thus the road, to the great detriment of trade, remains encumbered till time has destroyed the tree. Nor is it only the roads over San Antonio and other mountains between Guiaquil and the Cordillera, that are thus neglected ; the case is generally all over this country, especially where they lead over mountains and through the forests.

On the 18th at six in the morning the thermometer at Cruz de Canos was at 1010, and after travelling along a road no better than the day before, they arrived at a place, at the end of the acclivity of the mountain, by the Indians called Pucara, which signifies a gate or narrow pass of a mountain ; it also signifies a fortified place, and possibly derived its name from its narrowness, and the natural strength of its situation. They now began to descend with more ease towards the province of Chimbo, attended by the provincial alcalde, and the most eminent persons of the town. After complimenting them in the most cordial manner on their arrival, they proceeded together, and within a league of the town were met by the priest, a dominican, accompanied by several of his order, and a number of the inhabitants, who also left the town on the same friendly occasion ; and, to heighten the ceremony, had brought with them a troop of cholos, or Indian boys.

These cholos were dressed in blue, and girded round their waists with sashes. On their heads they wore a kind of turban, and carried flags in their hands. This little corps was divided into two or three parties, and went before the company dancing, and singing some words in their language, expressing the pleasure they received from the sight of such persons arrived safe in their country. In this manner the cavalcade entered the town, on which all the bells in the place were rung, and every house resounded with the noise of trumpets, tabors and pipes.

On expressing to the corregidor their surprize at this reception, as a compliment far above their rank, he informed them that it was not at all singular, it being no more than what was commonly practised when persons of any appearance entered the town; and that there was no small emulation between the several towns in paying those congratulations.

After they had passed the mountains beyond Pucara, the whole country within the reach of the eye during a passage of two leagues, was a level and open plain, having neither trees nor mountains, and covered with fields of wheat, barley, maize, and other grain, whose verdure, different from that of the mountain, naturally gave our artists great pleasure.

The corregidor entertained them in his house at Guaranda till the 21st of the same month, when they continued their journey to Quito. The thermometer was for three days successively at 1004 and a half.

On the 22d they began to cross the desert of Chimborazo, leaving the mountain of that name on the left, and travelling over different eminences and height, most of which were of sand, the snow for a great distance forming as it were the sides of the mountain. At half an hour after five in the evening, they arrived at a place called Rumi Muchi, that is, a stony cave, an appellation derived from a vast cavity in a rock, and which is the only lodging travellers find here.

This day's journey was not without its trouble; for though they had nothing to fear from precipices, or dangerous passes like those in the road to Guaranda, yet

yet they suffered severely from the cold of that desert, then increased by the violence of the wind. Soon after they had passed the large sandy plain, and the severest part of the desert, they came to the ruins of an ancient palace of the yncas, situated in a valley between two mountains; but these ruins are little more than the foundations of the walls.

On the 23d, at three quarters after five in the morning, the thermometer was at 1000, or the freezing point, and accordingly they found the whole country covered with a hoar frost; and the hut in which they lay had ice on it. At nine in the morning they left their hut, still keeping along the side of Chimborazo. At two in the afternoon they reached Mocha, a small and very mean place, but where they were obliged to pass the night.

On the 24th, at nine in the morning, they set out for Hambato, which they reached at one in the afternoon, after passing several torrents, breaches or casms of the mountain Carguairaso, another mountain covered with snow, a little north of Chimborazo. Among these casms is one without water, the earth remaining dry to the depth of twelve feet. This casm was caused by a violent earthquake.

On the 26th, after passing the river of Hambato, over a wooden bridge, and afterwards that of St. Miguel by help of a bridge of the same materials, they arrived at Latacunga.

On the 27th, at six in the morning, they left Latacunga, and reached in the evening the town of Mula-Halo, having in the way forded a river called Alaques.

On the 28th they proceeded on their journey, and in the evening reached the mansion-house or villa called Cli Shinche. The first part of their day's journey was over a large plain, at the end of which they had the pleasure of passing by a structure that belonged to the pagan Indians, being a palace of the yncas. It is called Callo, and gave name to the plain. They afterwards came to an acclivity, at the top of which they entered on the plain of Tiopullo, not less in extent than the first; and at the bottom towards the north is the house where they were entertained that night.

On the 29th they set out the earlier, as this was to be the last of their journey. A road crossing several breaches and beaten tracts, brought them to a spacious plain called Tura-Bamba, that is, a muddy plain; at the other extremity of which stands the city of Quito, where they arrived at five in the evening. The president of the province, besides providing apartments for them in the palace of the audencia, entertained them the first three days with great splendor, during which they were visited by the bishop, the auditor, the canons, the regidores, and all other persons of any distinction, who seemed to vie with each other in their civilities.

Garcilaso, in his history of the yncas of Peru, observes that the kingdom of Quito was conquered by the army of the emperor Tupac-Inga-Yupanque, commanded by his eldest son Hueyna-Capac, who also succeeded to the empire. Hueyna-Capac, among other natural children, had one called Ata Hualpa, by a daughter of the last king of Quito; and being extremely fond of him, on account of his many amiable qualities and accomplishments, in order to procure him an honourable settlement, prevailed on his legitimate and eldest son Huascar, to let him enjoy the kingdom of Quito as a fief of the empire; it being an invariable law, that all conquests were to be perpetually annexed to the crown, and not alienated from it on any account whatever. Thus Hueyna-Capac enjoyed the satisfaction of seeing his favourite a sovereign of large dominions. But on the death of his father, this prince, of whom such great hopes had been conceived, ungratefully seized on the empire, imprisoned his brother, and soon after put him to a violent death. His prosperity was however but of short continuance; for he suffered the same fate by order of Don Francisco Pizarro, who had sent Sebastian de Belalcazar to make a conquest of the kingdom of Quito. He routed the Indians wherever they ventured to face him, and having soon, by a series of victories, made himself master of the kingdom, he, in the year 1534 rebuilt the capital, which had suffered extremely from intestine commotions, and called it San Francisco de Quito, a name it still retains.

Our artists found from accurate observations, that the city of Quito is situated in the latitude of 0 deg. 13 min. 33 sec. south, and in 298 deg. 15 min. 45 sec. or 61 deg. 44 min. 15 sec. west longitude from the meridian of Teneriffe. It stands in the inland parts of the continent of South America, and on the eastern skirts of the west Cordillera of the Andes. Its distance from the coast of the south sea is about 35 leagues west. Contiguous to it on the north-west is the mountains and desert of Pichincha, not less famous among strangers for its great height, than among the natives for the great riches it is imagined to contain. The city is built on the acclivity of that mountain, and surrounded by others of a middling height, among the breaches or guaycos, as they are called here, which form the eminences of Pichincha. Some of these breaches are of a considerable depth, and run quite through it, so that great part of the buildings stand upon arches. This renders the streets irregular and extremely uneven, some parts of the city being built on the ascents, descents, and summits of the breaches. The city with regard to magnitude may be compared to one of the second order in Europe; but the unevenness of its situation is a great disadvantage to its appearance.

Near it are two spacious plains; one on the south, called Zurubamba, three leagues in length; and the other to the north, termed Inna-Quito, about two leagues in extent. Both are interspersed with seats and cultivated lands, which greatly add to the prospect from the city, being continually covered with a lively verdure, and the neighbouring plains and hills always enamelled with flowers, there being here a perpetual spring. This scene is beautifully diversified with large numbers of cattle feeding on the eminences, tho' luxuriance of the soil is such, that they cannot consume all the herbage.

These two plains contract as they approach the city, and at their junction, form a neck of land, covered with those eminencies, on which part of Quito stands. It may perhaps appear strange, that notwithstanding two such beautiful and extensive plains are so near the city, a situation so very inconvenient should be preferred to either. But the first founders

seem to have had less regard for convenience and beauty, than for preserving the remembrance of their conquests, by building on the site of the ancient capital of the Indians, who made choice of such places for erecting their towns; probably from their being better adapted to defence. Besides the Spaniards, during the infancy of their conquest, little imagined this place would ever increase to its present magnitude. Quito, however, was formerly in a much more flourishing condition than at present; the number of its inhabitants being considerably decreased, particularly the Indians, whose streets of whose huts are now forsaken, and in ruins.

South-west from Quito, on the neck of land belonging to the plain of Tura-Bamba, is an eminence called Panecillo, or the little loaf, from its figure resembling a sugar loaf. Its height is not above a hundred fathoms, and between it and the mountains covering the east part of the city, is a very narrow road. From the south and west sides of the Panecillo issues several streams of excellent water; while several brooks flow down from the eminences of Pichincha, and by means of conduits and pipes plentifully supply the whole city with water; after which the remainder, joining in one stream, forms a river called Machangara.

Pichincha, in the pagan times, was a volcano, and even some fiery eruptions have been known since the conquest. The mouth or aperture was in a pic, the top of which is now covered with sand and calcined matter. At present no fire is ejected, nor does there any smoke issue from it. The inhabitants are however sometimes alarmed by dreadful noises caused by winds confined in the bowels of the mountain, which cannot fail of recalling to their minds the terrible devastations formerly caused by its eruptions, when the whole city, and neighbouring country, were often, as it were, buried under a deluge of ashes, and the light of the sun totally intercepted for three or four days successively, by impenetrable clouds of dust. In the center of the plain of Inno Quito is a place called Rumi Bamba, i. e. a strong plain, being full of large fragments of rocks thrown thither by the ejections of the mountain. We have already observed that the highest part of Pichincha is covered with
ice

ice and snow, considerable quantities of which are brought down to the city, and mixed with the liquors drank by people of fashion.

The principal square in Quito has four sides, in one of which stands the cathedral, and in the opposite the episcopal palace; the third side is taken up by the town-house, and the fourth by the palace of the audience. It is very spacious, and has in the center an elegant fountain. It is, indeed, rather disfigured than adorned by the palace of the audience, which, instead of being kept in repair, conformable to the dignity of government, the greatest part of it has been suffered to fall into ruins, and only a few halls and offices taken any care of, so that even the outward walls continually threaten to demolish the parts now standing. The four streets terminating at the angles of the square, are straight, broad, and handsome, but at the distance of three or four quadras (or the distance between every two corners, or stacks of building, and which here consists of about a hundred yards, more or less) begin the troublesome declivities. This inequality deprives the inhabitants of the use of coaches, or any other wheel-carriage. Persons of rank, however, to distinguish themselves, are attended by a servant carrying a large umbrella: and ladies of the first quality are carried in sedans. Except the four streets above-mentioned, all the rest are crooked, and destitute both of symmetry and order. Some of them are crossed by breaches, and the houses stand on the sides of their winding course and irregular projections; thus some parts of the city are situated at the bottom of those breaches, while others stand on their summits. The principal streets are paved, but those which are not, are almost impassable after rain, which is here very common.

Besides the principal square, there are two others in Quito, and both very spacious, together with several others that are smaller. In these the greatest part of the convents are situated, and thence make a very handsome appearance, the fronts and portals of those edifices dedicated to religion, being adorned with all the embellishments of architecture, particularly the con-

vent of the order of Franciscans, which being wholly of free stone, must have cost a prodigious sum; and indeed the justness of the proportions, the disposition of the parts, the elegant taste and execution of the whole work, render it equal to most of the admired buildings in Europe.

The principal houses are very large, and some of them have spacious and well-contrived apartments, tho' none are above one story in height, which is seldom without a balcony towards the street; but their doors and windows, particularly those within, are very low and narrow, following, in these particulars, the old custom of the Indians, who were not only careful to build their houses among breaches and inequalities, but also to make the doors very narrow. The Spaniards plead in defence of this custom, that the apartments are freer from wind; but be that as it may, this peculiarity certainly owed its origin to a blind imitation of the Indians.

The materials made use of in building at Quito are adobes, or unburnt bricks, and clay; and to the making of the former, the earth is so well adapted, that they last a long time, provided they are defended from rain. They are cemented, or joined together by a certain substance called sangagua, a species of mortar, of uncommon hardness, and was made use of by the ancient Indians for building houses, and walls of all kinds, several remains being still to be seen near the city, and in many other parts of the kingdom, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather; a sufficient proof of its strength and duration.

The city is divided into several parishes, the Segrario, St. Sebastian, St. Barbara, St. Roque, St. Mark, St. Prisca, and St. Blaize. The cathedral, besides the richness of its furniture, is splendidly adorned with tapestry hangings, and other costly decorations; but in this respect the other parish-churches are so mean, as to have scarce necessaries for performing divine worship. Some of them are without pavements, and every other particular is of a piece with that mark of poverty. The chapel del Sagrario is very large, wholly of stone, and its architecture executed in an elegant taste;

taste; nor is the disposition of the inside inferior to the beauty of its external appearance.

The convents of monks in Quito, are those of the Augustines, Dominicans, and the Fathers of Mercy, which are the heads of provinces; but besides these, there is another of Franciscan recolects, another of Dominicans, and another of the Fathers of Mercy. In this city is also a college of Jesuits, two colleges for seculars, one called St. Lewis, of which the Jesuits have the direction, and the other St. Ferdinand, and is under the care of the Dominicans. In the first are twelve royal exhibitions for the sons of auditors, and other officers of the crown. It is also an university under the patronage of St. Gregory. That of the second is a royal foundation, and dedicated to St. Thomas: the salaries of the professors are paid by the crown. Some of the chairs in this college are filled by graduates, as those appropriated to the canon and civil law, and physic, but the latter has been long vacant for want of a professor, tho' the degrees would be dispensed with. The Franciscan convent has a college called San Buena Ventura, for the religious of its order, and, though under the same roof with the convent, has a different government and œconomy.

Quito has also several nunneries, as that of the conception, the orders of St. Clare, St. Catharine, and two of bare-footed Theresians; of these one was originally founded in the town of Latacunga, but having, together with the place itself, been destroyed by an earthquake, the nuns removed to Quito, where they have ever since continued.

The college of Jesuits, as well as all the convents of monks, are very large, well built, and very splendid. The churches also, tho' the architecture of some is not modern, are large and magnificently decorated, especially on solemn festivals, when it is amazing to behold the vast quantities of wrought plate, rich hangings, and costly ornaments, which heighten the solemnity of the worship, and encrease the reputation of these churches for magnificence. If those of the nunneries do not, on those occasions, exhibit such an

amazing quantity of riches, they rather exceed them in the elegance and delicacy of their decorations. It is quite otherwise in the parish-churches, where poverty is conspicuous, even on the most solemn occasions, tho' this is partly imputed to those who have the care of them.

There is also an hospital, with separate wards for men and women; and tho' its revenues are not large, yet by a proper œconomy they are made to answer all the necessary expences. It was formerly under the direction of particular persons of the city, who, to the great detriment of the poor, neglected their duty, and some even embezzled part of the money received; but it is now under the care of the order of our lady of Bethlehem, and by the care of these fathers every thing has put on a different aspect, the whole convent and infirmary have been rebuilt, and a church erected, which tho' small is very beautiful and finely decorated.

This order of our lady of Bethlehem has been lately founded under the name of a congregation, and had its origin in the province of Guatemala. The name of the founder was Pedro de San Joseph Betaneur, a native of the town of Chafna, on the island of Teneriffe, in the year 1626. After his death, which happened in the year 1667, his congregation was approved of by a bull of Clement X. dated the 16th of May 1672, and still more formally in another of 1674. In 1687, Innocent XI. erected it into a community of regulars, since when it has begun to increase in those countries as a religious order. It had, indeed, before passed from Guatemala to Mexico, and from thence in 1671 to Lima, where the fathers had the care of the hospital del Carmen. In the city of St. Miguel de Piura, they took possession of the hospital of St. Ann, in the year 1678, and of that of St. Sebastian in Truxillo, in 1680; and their diligence in discharging these trusts induced other places to select them as directors of their hospitals, and among the rest the city of Quito, where, notwithstanding they have been only a few years, they have repaired all former abuses, and put
the

the hospital on a better footing than it had ever known before.

The fathers of this order go bare-footed, and wear a habit of a dark brown colour, nearly resembling that of the capuchins, which order they also imitate in not shaving their beards. On one side of their cloak is an image of our lady of Bethlehem. Every sixth year they meet to chuse a general, which ceremony is performed alternately at Mexico and Lima.

Among the courts, whose sessions are held at Quito, the principal is that of the Royal Audience, which was established there in the year 1563, and consists of a president (who is also governor of the province with regard to matters of law) four auditors, who are at the same time civil and criminal judges, and a royal fiscal, so called, as besides the causes brought before the audience, he also takes cognizance of every thing relating to the revenue of the crown. Besides this, there is also another fiscal called protector de los Indios, "Protector of the Indians," who solicits for them, and when injured, pleads in their defence. The jurisdiction of this court extends to the utmost limits of the province with no other appeal than to the council of the Indies, and this only in case of a rejection of a petition, or flagrant injustice.

Next to the audience is the exchequer, or chamber of finances, the chief officers of which are, an accountant, a treasurer, and a royal fiscal. The revenues paid into the receipt of this court are, the tributes of the Indians of this jurisdiction, and those of Otabelo, Villa de San Miguel de Ibarra, Latacunga, Chimbo, and Riobamba, and also the taxes levied in these parts, and the produce of the customs at Babahoyo, Yaquache, and Caracol, which sums are annually distributed, partly to Carthagena, and Santa Martha, for paying the salaries of the presidents, fiscals, corregidores, together with the stipends of the priests, and the governors of Maynas and Quijos, partly for the officers of the commandaries, and partly for the caiques of the villages.

The

The tribunal de cruzada, or croizade, has a commissary, who is generally some dignitary of the church, and a treasurer, who is also the accomptant, and thro' whose hands every thing passes relating to the croizade.

Here is also a treasury for the effects of persons deceased, an institution long since established all over the Indies, for receiving the goods of those whose heirs were in Spain, that thus they might be secured from those accidents, to which, from dishonesty, or negligence, they would be liable in private hands, and securely kept for the persons to which they belong; an institution, originally very excellent, but now greatly abused, great diminutions being made in the estates before they are restored to their proper owners.

Besides the above-mentioned tribunals, here is also a commissary of the inquisition, with an alguazil major, and families appointed by the holy office of Lima.

The corporation consists of a corregidor, two ordinary alcaldes chosen annually, and regidores. These superintend the election of the alcaldes, which is attended with no small disturbance in this city, persons of all ranks being divided into the two parties of Creoles, and Europeans, or Chapitones, to the great detriment of private repose and sociability. This assembly also nominates the alcalde major of the Indians, who must be a governor of one of the Indian towns within five leagues of the city, and has under him other inferior officers for the civil government of it; and this alcalde major, together with the others, are little more than the alguazils, or officers of the corregidor, or ordinary alcaldes of the city, tho' at first they were invested with a much greater power. Besides these, here are others called alcaldes de harrieros, whose business is to provide mules, &c. for travellers; and tho' all these are subordinate to the alcalde major, yet he has very little authority over them.

The cathedral chapter consists of the bishop, dean, archdeacon, chanter, treasurer, doctoral, penitentiary, a magistral, three canons by presentation, four pre-

prebends, and two demi-prebends, with the following revenues : that of the bishop 24,000 dollars, the dean 2500, the four succeeding dignitaries 2000 each, the canons 1500 each, the prebends 600, and the demi-prebends 420. This church was erected into a cathedral in the year 1545, and among other festivals that are celebrated in it, with amazing magnificence, those of Corpus Christi, and the Conception of our Lady, when all the courts, offices, and persons of eminence, never fail to assist. But the singular pomp of the procession of the host in the former, and the dances of the Indians, must not be omitted. Every house of the streets through which it passes, are adorned with rich hangings, and superb triumphal arches are erected, with altars at stated distances, and higher than the houses, on which, as on the triumphal arches, the spectator sees, with admiration, an immense quantity of wrought plate, and jewels, disposed in such an elegant manner, as to render the whole even more pleasing than the astonishing quantity of riches. This splendor, together with the magnificent dresses of the persons who assist at the procession, render the whole extremely solemn, and the pomp and decorum are both continued to the end of the ceremony.

With regard to the dances, it is a custom, both among the parishes of Quito, and all those of the mountains, that the priest, a month before the celebration of the feasts, selects a number of Indians, who are to be the dancers. These immediately begin to practise the dances they used before their conversion to christianity. The music is pipe and tabor, and the most extraordinary of their motions a few awkward capers ; in short, the whole is little to the taste of an European. Within a few days of the solemnity, they dress themselves in a doublet, shirt, and a woman's petticoat, adorned in the finest manner possible. Over their stockings they wear a sort of pinked buskins, on which are fastened a great number of bells. Their head and face they cover with a sort of mask, formed of ribbands of several colours. Dressed in this fantastical garb, they proudly call themselves angels, unite in compa-

nies

nies of eight or ten, and spend the whole day in roving about the streets, highly delighted with the gingling of their bells, and frequently stop to dance, to gain the applauses of the ignorant multitude, who are strangers to elegant dancing. But what is really surprising, is, that without any pay, or view of interest, unless they think it a religious duty, they continue this exercise a whole fortnight before the grand festival, and a month after it, without minding either their labour or families, rambling about and dancing the whole day, without being either tired or disgusted, tho' the number of their admirers daily decrease, and the applause is turned into ridicule.

The same dress is worn by them in other processions, and at the bull feasts, when they are excused from labour, and therefore highly pleased with them.

Soon after our artists arrived at Quito, they determined to continue the series of the triangles for measuring an arch of the meridian to the S. of that city; the company accordingly divided themselves into two bodies, consisting of French and Spaniards, and each retired to the part assigned them. Don George Juan and M. Godin, who were at the head of one party, went to the mountain of Pambamarca; while M. Bouguer, de la Condamine, and Don Ulloa, together with their assistants, climbed up to the highest summit of Pichincha. Both parties suffered extremely, both from the severity of the cold, and the impetuosity of the winds, which on these heights blow with incessant violence; difficulties the more painful as they had been little used to such sensations. Thus in the torrid zone, nearly under the equinoctial, where it is natural to suppose they had most to fear from the heat, their greatest pain was caused by the excessiveness of the cold, the intenseness of which may be conjectured from the following experiments made by the thermometer carefully sheltered from the wind, on the top of Pichincha; the freezing point being at 1000.

On the 15th of August 1737, at 12 at noon, the liquor was at the height of 1003. At 4 in the evening,

ing, at 1001 and a half. At 6 in the evening, at 998 and a half.

On the 16th of August, at 6 in the morning, at 997. At 10 in the forenoon, at 1005. At 12 at noon, at 1008. At 5 in the evening, at 1001 and a half. At 6 in the evening, at 999 and a half.

On the 17th, at three quarters after 5 in the morning, at 996. At 9 in the morning, at 1001. At three quarters after 12, at 1010. At a quarter after 2 in the afternoon, at 1012 and one-fourth. At 6 in the evening, at 999. And at 10 in the evening, at 998.

Their first scheme for shelter and lodging in these uncomfortable regions, was, to pitch a field-tent for each company; but on Pichincha this could not be done from the narrowness of the summit: they were therefore obliged to be contented with a hut so small that they could hardly all creep into it. Nor will this appear strange, if the reader considers the bad disposition and smallness of the place, it being one of the loftiest crags of a rocky mountain, one hundred fathoms above the highest part of the desert of Pichincha. Such was the situation of their mansion, which, like all the other adjacent parts, soon became covered with ice and snow. The ascent up this stupendous rock, from the base, or the place where the mules could come, to their habitation, was so craggy as only to be climbed on foot, and to perform it cost them four hours continual labour and pain, from the violent efforts of the body, and the subtilty of the air, the latter being such as to render respiration difficult.

The strange manner of living to which our artists were reduced during the time they were employed in a geometrical mensuration of some degrees of the meridian, may not perhaps prove unentertaining to the reader; and therefore the following account is given as a specimen of it. The desert of Pichincha, both with regard to the operations performed there, and its inconveniences, differing very little from others, an idea may be very easily formed of the fatigues, hardships, and dangers to which they were continually exposed during the time they were prosecuting the enterprize,

terprize, with the conduct of which they had been honoured. The principal difference between the several desarts consisted in their greater or lesser distance from places where they could procure provisions; and in the inclemency of the weather, which was proportionate to the height of the mountains, and the season of the year.

They generally kept within their hut. Indeed they were obliged to do this, both on account of the intenseness of the cold, the violence of the wind, and their being continually involved in so thick a fog, that an object at six or eight paces was hardly discernible. When the fog cleared up, the clouds by their gravity moved nearer to the surface of the earth, and on all sides surrounded the mountain to a vast distance, representing the sea, with their rock like an island in the center of it. When this happened, they heard the horrid noises of the tempests, which then discharged themselves on Quito and the neighbouring country. They saw the lightnings issue from the clouds, and heard the thunders roll far beneath them; and whilst the lower parts were involved in tempests of thunder and rain, they enjoyed a delightful serenity; the wind was abated, the sky clear, and the enlivening rays of the sun moderated the severity of the cold. But their circumstances were very different when the clouds rose; their thickness rendered respiration difficult; the snow and hail fell continually, and the wind returned with all its violence; so that it was impossible entirely to overcome the fears of being, together with their hut, blown down the precipice, on whose edge it was built, or of being buried under it by the daily accumulations of ice and snow.

The wind was often so violent in these regions, that its velocity dazzled the sight, whilst their fears were increased from the dreadful concussions of the precipice caused by the fall of enormous fragments of rocks. These crushes were the more alarming as no other noises are heard in these desarts. And during the night their rest, which they so greatly wanted, was frequently disturbed by such sudden sounds. When the
the

the weather was any thing fair with them, and the clouds gathered about some of the other mountains which had a connection with their observations, so that they could not make all the use they desired of this interval of good weather, they left their hut to exercise themselves. Sometimes they descended to some small distance, and at others amused themselves with rolling large fragments of rocks down the precipice; and these often required the joint strength of them all, tho' they often saw the same performed by the mere force of the wind. But they always took care in their incursions not to go far out, but that on the least appearance of the clouds gathering about their cottage, which often happened very suddenly, they could regain their shelter. The door of their hut was fastened with thongs of leather, and on the inside not the smallest crevice was left unstopped; besides which it was very compactly covered with straw. But notwithstanding all their care, the wind penetrated through. The days were often little better than the nights, and all the light they enjoyed was that of a lamp or two, which they kept continually burning.

Tho' their hut was small, and crowded with inhabitants, besides the heat of the lamps, yet the intenseness of the cold was such, that every one of them was obliged to have a chafin-dish of coals. These precautions would have rendered the rigour of the climate supportable, had not the imminent danger of perishing by being blown down the precipice, roused them every time it snowed, to encounter the severity of the outward air, and sallied out with shovels to free the roof of their hut from the masses of snow which were gathering on it. Nor would it, without this precaution, have been able to support the weight. They were not indeed without servants and Indians; but they were so benumbed with the cold, that it was with great difficulty they could get them out of a small tent, where they kept a continual fire. So that all our artists could obtain from them was to take their turns in this labour; and even then they went very unwillingly about it, and consequently performed it slowly.

It may easily be conceived what this company suffered from the asperities of such a climate. Their feet were swelled, and so tender, that they could not even bear the heat, and walking was attended with extreme pain. Their hands were covered with chilblains; their lips swelled and chopped; so that every motion in speaking or the like, drew blood; consequently they were obliged to strict taciturnity, and little disposed to laugh, as by causing an extension of the lips, it produced such fissures as were very painful for two or three days after.

Their common food in this unhospitable region was a little rice boiled with some flesh or fowl, procured from Quito; and instead of fluid water, their pot was filled with ice; they had the same resource with regard to what they drank: and while they were eating, every one was obliged to keep his plate over a chafin-dish of coals, to prevent his provisions from freezing. The same was done with regard to the water. At first they imagined the drinking strong liquors would diffuse a heat through the body, and, consequently, render it less sensible of the painful sharpness of the cold; but to their surprise felt no manner of strength in such liquors: nor were they any greater perservative against the cold than the common water.

At the same time they found it impossible to keep the Indians together. On their first feeling of the climate, their thoughts were immediately turned on deserting their masters. The first instance they had of this kind was so unexpected, that had not one of a better disposition than the rest staid and acquainted them of their design, it might have proved of very bad consequence. The affair was this: there being on the top of the rock no room for pitching a tent for the Indians, they used every evening to retire to a cave at the foot of the mountain, where, besides a natural diminution of the cold, they could keep a continual fire; and, consequently, enjoyed more comfortable quarters than their masters. Before they withdrew at night, they fastened on the outside the door of the hut, which was so low that it was impossible to go in or out without stooping; and as every night the hail and snow which had fallen, formed
a wall

a wall against the door, it was the business of one or two of the Indians to come early and remove this obstruction: For though the Negro servants were lodged in a little tent, their hands and feet were so covered with chilblains, that they would rather have suffered themselves to have been killed than move. The Indians therefore came constantly up to dispatch this work betwixt nine or ten in the morning; but they had not been there above four or five days, when they were not a little alarmed to see ten, eleven, and twelve come, without any news of their labourers; when they were relieved by the honest servant mentioned above, who had withstood the seduction of his countrymen, and informed his masters of the desertion of the four others. As soon as the snow was cleared away from the door, they dispatched the Indian to the corregidor of Quito, who with equal dispatch sent other Indians, threatening to chastise them severely if they were wanting in their duty.

But the fear of punishment was not sufficient to induce them to support the rigour of this situation; for within two days they deserted. The corregidor therefore, to prevent any other inconvenience, sent four Indians under the care of an alcalde, and gave orders for their being relieved every fourth day.

Twenty-three tedious days our artists spent on this rock, viz. to the 6th of September, and even without any possibility of finishing their observations of the angles; for when it was fair and clear weather with them, the others on whose summits the signals which formed the triangles for measuring the degrees of the meridian were hid in the clouds; and when those were clear, Pichincha was involved in clouds. It was therefore necessary to erect their signals in a lower situation, and in a more favourable region. This however did not produce any change in their habitation till the beginning of December, when having finished the observations which particularly concerned Pichincha, they proceeded to others; but with no abatement either of inconveniencies, cold, or fatigue, the places where they made their observations being necessarily on the highest parts of the deserts; so that the only respite in which they enjoyed
some

some little ease, was during the short interval of passing from one to the other.

In all their stations subsequent to that on Pichincha, during their fatiguing mensuration of the degrees of the meridian, each company lodged in a field-tent, which, though small, they found less inconvenient than the hut on Pichincha, tho' at the same time they had more trouble, being oftener obliged to clear it from the snow, as the weight of it would otherwise have demolished the tent. At first indeed, they pitched it in the most sheltered places; but on taking a resolution that the tents themselves should serve for signals, to prevent the inconvenience of having others of wood, they removed them to a more exposed situation, where the impetuosity of the winds sometimes tore up the piquets, and blew them down.

From what has been observed it will follow, that, in order to form a right judgment of the happy temperance of the air at Quito, experience must correct the errors which would arise from mere speculation; as without that unerring guide, or the information of history, who would imagine, that in the center of the Torrid Zone, or rather under the equinoctial, not only the heat is very tolerable, but even, in some parts, the cold painful; and that others enjoy all the delights and advantages of a perpetual spring, their fields being always covered with verdure, and enamelled with flowers of the most lively colours? The mildness of the climate, free from the extremes of cold and heat, and the constant equality of the nights and days, render a country, which uninformed reason would, from its situation, conclude to be uninhabitable, pleasant and fertile: nature has here scattered her blessings with so liberal a hand, that this country surpasses those of the temperate zones, where the vicissitudes of winter and summer, and change from heat to cold, cause the extremes of both to be more sensibly felt.

The method taken by nature to render this country a delightful habitation, consists in an assemblage of circumstances, of which, if any were wanting, it would either be utterly uninhabitable, or subject to the great-
est

est inconveniencies. But by this extraordinary assemblage, the effect of the rays of the sun is averted, and the heat of that glorious planet moderated. The principal circumstance in this assemblage is its elevated situation above the surface of the sea; or, rather, of the whole earth; and thus not only the reflection of the heat is diminished, but by the elevation of this country, the winds are more subtile, congelation more natural, and the heat abated. These are such natural effects as must doubtless be attributed to its situation; and is the only circumstance from whence such prodigies of nature, as are observed here, can proceed. In one part are mountains of a stupendous height and magnitude, having their summits covered with snow; on the other, volcanoes flaming within, while their summits, casms, and apertures are involved in ice. The plains are temperate; the breaches and valleys hot; and, lastly, according to the disposition of the country, in its high or low situations, you find all the variety of gradations of temperature possible to be conceived between the two extremes of heat and cold.

The fertility of this country, if fully described, would appear to many incredible, did not the consideration of the equality and benignity of the climate enforce its probability. For both the degrees of cold and heat are so happily determined, that the moisture continues, and the earth seldom fails of being cherished by the fertilizing beams of the sun some part of every day; and therefore it is no wonder that this country should enjoy a greater degree of fertility than those where the same causes do not concur; especially if we consider, that there is no sensible difference throughout the year; so that the fruits and beauties of the several seasons are here seen at the same time. The curious European observes, with a pleasing admiration, that whilst some herbs of the field are fading, others of the same kind are springing up; and whilst some flowers are losing their beauty, others are blowing to continue the enamelled prospect. When the fruits of the trees have obtained their maturity, and the leaves begin to change their colour, fresh leaves, blossoms, and fruits, are seen in
their

their proper gradations in size and ripeness on the same tree.

The same incessant fertility is conspicuous in the corn, both reaping and sowing being carried on at the same time. That corn which had been recently sown is coming up; that which has been longer sown is in its blade, and the more advanced begins to bloom. So that the declivities of the neighbouring hills exhibit all the beauties of the four seasons at one single view.

Though all this is generally seen, yet there is a settled time for the grand harvest. But sometimes the most favourable season for sowing in one place, is a month or two after that of another, though their distance is not more than three or four leagues; and the time for another at the same distance not then arrived. Thus, in different spots, sometimes in one and the same, sowing and reaping are performed throughout the whole year, the forwardness or retardment naturally arising from the different situations, as mountains, rising grounds, plains, valleys, and breaches; and the temperature being different in each of these, the times for performing the several operations of husbandry must also differ. Nor is this any contradiction to what has been before advanced, relative to this fruitful and fortunate country.

This remarkable fecundity of the soil is naturally productive of a great plenty of fruits and corn of every kind, and also of their goodness, as is evident from the delicacy of the beef, veal, mutton, pork, and poultry of Quito. Here is also wheat bread in sufficient plenty; but the fault is, that the Indian women, whose business it is to make it, are ignorant of the best methods both of kneading and baking it; for the wheat of itself is excellent, and the bread baked in private houses equal to any in the known world. The beef, which is not inferior to that of Europe, is sold in the markets by the quarter of the hundred for four rials of that country money, and the buyer has the liberty of choosing what part he pleases. Mutton is sold either by the half or quarter of a sheep; and when fat, and in its prime, the whole carcase is worth about five or six rials.

rials. Other species of provisions are sold by the lump, without weight or measure, and the price regulated by custom.

The plantation near the summits of the mountains, from their having a variety of temperatures, produce wheat, barley, pot-herbs of all kinds, and potatoes.

Above these plantations are fed those numerous flocks of sheep, producing that wool, which, from the several operations it undergoes, affords employment for such multitudes of people. Some farmers here make it their sole business to breed cows, principally for the advantage they derive from their milk in making cheese and butter. In other farm-houses you see various occupations carried on at the same time, namely, the breeding of cattle, agriculture, and manufactures, particularly of cloth, bays, and serges.

From what has been said, it is evident that no jurisdiction has any general temperature, the degree of cold and heat depending on the situation; and that to this difference is owing the delightful, and even profitable variety of all kinds of fruits and grain, each finding here a temperature agreeable to its nature. Accordingly in travelling only half a day you pass from a climate where the heat sufficiently indicates that you are in the torid zone, to another where you feel all the horrors of winter. And what is still more singular, and may be esteemed an advantage, no change occurs the whole year; the temperate parts never feeling the vicissitudes of cold and heat. This, however, must be allowed not to hold precisely with regard to the mountainous parts, the coldness of which is increased by the violence of the winds, or a change of weather called *tiempo de paramos*, when the clouds involve the greatest part of the mountains, and precipitate themselves in a fleet; at which time the cold becomes intolerable: and, on the other hand, when those frigorific clouds are dispersed and the wind allayed, so that the rays of the sun reach the earth, they feel the comfortable heat of his chearing beams.

Most of the villages on the sides of the mountains are built with very little regularity; the principal
L part

part of them is the church and parsonage, which they call the convent, from the priests being all formerly religious. These structures have some appearance of decency, but the other parts of the village consist of a number of huts, with mud walls, scattered all over the country, where every one has his spot of ground, which he tills for his subsistence. A great part, and in some villages the whole, of the inhabitants are Indians, who live there when out of place. Tho' in some parts the inhabitants are Mestizos, and here and there a Spanish family; but these are extremely poor.

While the Spanish artists were employed in measuring an arch of the meridian in the province of Quito, they received a letter from the vice-roy of Peru, ordering them to repair immediately to Lima, where their assistance was thought necessary, in order to defeat any designs of the English, who were expected to appear soon in the south seas.

They readily obeyed the order of the vice roy, and having furnished themselves with necessaries at Quito, set out from that city on the 30th of October, and determined to go by Guaranda and Guiaquil; for tho' there is a road by land thro' Cuenca and Loja, yet the other seemed the most expeditious, as the ways are neither so bad, nor mules and other beasts of carriage so difficult to be met with. The long stays in villages were here also to be little apprehended, which are frequently rendered necessary in the other road, by inundations, rivers, and precipices.

On the 30th of October they reached the Bodegas, or warehouses, of Babahoya, where, taking a canoe, they went down the river to Guiaquil, and embarking on board a small ship bound for Puna, anchored in that port on the 3d of November. At this place they hired a large balza, which brought them through the gulph to Machala. For tho' the usual rout is by the Salto or fall of Tumbez, they were obliged to alter their course, the pilot not being well acquainted with the entrance of a creek, through which you pass to the Salto.

On the 5th in the morning they landed on the coast of Machala, from whence they travelled by land to the town, the distance being about two short leagues.

They reached the Salto on the 7th at night. It is a place which serves as a kind of harbour for boats and small vessels, and is situated at the head of some creeks, or arms of the sea, between fourteen and sixteen leagues from the coast, but entirely destitute of inhabitants, no fresh water being found in any part of the adjacent country, so that it only serves for landing goods consigned to Tumbez, whither they are carried on mules, kept there for this purpose; and in this its whole trade consists. The Salto does not afford the least shelter, all the goods brought thither being deposited in a small square; and as rain is seldom or never known here, there is little danger of the goods receiving any damage before they are carried to Tumbez.

Here, as along the sides of all the creeks, the mangrove trees stand very thick, with their roots and branches so interwoven, as to be absolutely impenetrable; tho' the swarms of moschitos are alone sufficient to discourage any one from going among them. The more inland parts, where the tides do not reach, are covered with forests of smaller trees, and contain great quantities of deer, but at the same time are infested with tygers, so that if the continual stinging of the moschitos deprives travellers of their rest, it also prevents their being surprised by the tygers, of the fury of which there are many melancholy examples.

On the 9th in the morning they reached the town of Tumbez, situated seven leagues from the Salto; the whole country thro' which the road lies is entirely waste, part of it being overflowed by the tides, and the other part dead sands, which reflect the rays of the sun so intensely, as to render it necessary in general to perform this journey in the night; for travelling seven leagues thither, and as many back, without either water or fodder, is much too laborious for the mules to undergo in the day-time. A drove of mules, therefore, never sets out from Tumbez for the Salto, till an account arrives, generally by one of the sailors be-

longing to the vessel, of the goods being landed, and every thing in readiness, as it would otherwise be lost labour, it being impossible that the mules should make any stay there.

Near Tumbez is a river of the same name, which discharges itself into the bay of Guiaquil, almost opposite to the island of St. Clare. Barks, boats, balzas, and canoes may go up and down this river, it being three fathom deep, and twenty five broad; but it is dangerous to go up it in the winter season, the impetuosity of its current being then increased by torrents from the mountains. At a little distance from the Cordillera, on one side of the banks of the river, stands the town of Tumbez, in a very sandy plain, interspersed with some eminences. The town consists only of seventy houses, built of cane, and thatched, scattered up and down, without any order or symmetry. In these houses are about one hundred and fifty families of Mestizos, Indians, Mulattoes, and a few Spaniards. There are, besides these, other families living along the banks of the river, who, having the conveniency of watering their grounds, continually employ themselves in rural occupations.

The heat is excessive; nor have they here any rain for several years successively, but when it begins to fall, it continues during the winter. The whole country, from the town of Tumbez to Lima, contained between the foot of the Cordillera and the sea, is known by the name of Valles, which was thought necessary to be mentioned here, as it will often occur in the remaining parts of this narrative.

Tumbez was the place where, in the year 1526, the Spaniards first landed in these parts of South-America, under the command of Don Francisco Pizarro, and where he entered into several friendly conferences with the princes of the country, but vassals to the yncas. If the Indians were surpris'd at the sight of the Spaniards, the latter were equally so at the prodigious riches which they every where saw, and the largeness of the palaces, castles, and temples, of all which, tho' built of stone, no vestiges are now remaining.

Along

Along the delightful banks of the river, so far as the water is conveyed, maize, and all other fruits and vegetables that are natives of a hot climate, are produced in the greatest plenty; and in the more distant parts, which are destitute of this advantage, grows a kind of leguminous tree, called algarrobale, producing a bean, which serves as food for all kinds of cattle. It does not entirely resemble that known in Spain by the name of Valentia, its pod being about five or six inches long, of a whitish colour, intermixed with veins of a faint yellow. It proves a very strengthening food to beasts of labour, and is used in fattening those for the slaughter, which hence acquire a taste remarkably delicious.

The journey was performed from Tumbez to Piura in 54 hours, exclusive of those when they rested; so that the mules, which always travel one constant pace, go something above a league an hour. To the town of Amotape, the only inhabited place in the whole road, is forty-eight leagues. The remaining part is one continued desert. The mules are allowed two or three hours rest, when they seem quite spent, or at places where water is near. At leaving Tumbez, its river is crossed on balzas, after which, for about two leagues, the road lies thro' thickets of algarrobale, and other trees, at the end of which the road runs along the sea-coast to Moncoras, twenty-four leagues from Tumbez. In order to travel this road, an opportunity at low water must be taken for crossing a place called Malpasso, about six leagues from Tumbez; for being a high, steep rock, washed by the sea during the flood, and the top of it impassable from the many casms and precipices, there is a necessity of passing between the sea and its basis, which is about half a league in length; and this must be done before the flood returns, which soon covers this narrow way, tho' it is very safe at low water. During the remainder of this journey, it is equally necessary to consult the tide, for the whole country being sandy, the mules would, from their sinking so deep in it, be tired the first league or two accordingly travellers generally keep along the shore,

which being washed by the breaking of the waves, the sand is more compact and firm, and consequently much easier to the beasts. During the winter there runs thro' Mancora a small rivulet of fresh water, to the great relief of the mules, but in summer the little remaining in its course is so brackish, that nothing but absolute necessity can render it tolerable. The banks of this rivulet are so fertile by its water, that it produces such numbers of large algarrobales, as to form a shady forest.

From Mancora, the road, for fourteen leagues, runs between barren mountains, at some distance from the coast, with very troublesome ascents and declivities, as far as the breach of Parinnas, where the same cautions are to be observed as at Mancora, and is the second stage; from whence the road lies over a sandy plain, ten leagues in length, to the town of Amotape, and at some distance from the coast.

This town, which stands in 4-deg. 51 min. 43 sec. south latitude, is an appendix to the parish of Tumbes, belonging to its lieutenancy, and in the jurisdiction of Piura. The houses are about thirty in number, and composed of the same materials with those of Tumbes, but the inhabitants are only Indians and Mestizos. A quarter of a league from it is a river of the same name, and whose waters are of such prodigious use to the country, that it is every where cultivated, and divided into fields, producing plenty of the several grains, excellent vegetables and fruits, natural to a hot climate, but like Tumbes is infested with moschitos. This river in summer may be forded, but in winter, when the torrents descend from the mountains, it must be crossed in a balza, the rapidity of its current being then considerably increased. There is a necessity for passing it in going to Piura; and after this, for about four leagues, the road lies thro' woods of lofty algarrobales. These woods terminate on a sandy plain, where even the most experienced drivers and Indians, best acquainted with the country, sometimes lose their way, the wind levelling those hills of sand which served as marks, and effacing all the tracts formerly made; so that

that in this terrestrial horrizon the only direction is the sun in the day-time, and the stars in the night; and the Indians being little acquainted with the situation of these objects, are often bewildered, and exposed to the greatest hardships, before they can again find their way.

From what has been said, the difficulties of travelling this road may be conceived. Besides, as far as Amotape, not only all kinds of provisions must be carried, but even water, and the requisites for kindling a fire, unless your provision consists of cold meat. In this last stage is a mine of cope, a kind of mineral tar, great quantities of which are carried to Callas, and other parts, being used in ships instead of naphtha, but has the ill quality of burning the cordage; its cheapness, however, induces them to use it mixed with naphtha.

The city of Piura, which is at present the capital of its jurisdiction, was the first Spanish settlement in Peru. It was founded in the year 1531, by Don Francisco Pizarro, who also built the first church in it. This city was originally called San Miguel de Piura, and stood in the valley of Targafala, from whence, on account of the badness of the air, it was removed to its present situation, which is on a sandy plain. The latitude of it is 5 deg. 11 min. 1 sec. south. The houses are either of bricks dried in the sun, or a kind of reeds called Quinchas, and few of them have any story. Here the corregidor resides, whose jurisdiction extends on one side along the Valles, and on the other among the mountains. Here is also an office for the royal revenue, under an accomptant, or treasurer, who relieve each other every six months, one residing at the port of Paita, and the other in this place; at the former for receiving the duties on imports for goods landed there, and also for preventing a contraband trade; and at the latter, for receiving the revenues and merchandises on goods consigned from the mountains to Loja; or going from Tumbes to Lima.

This city contains near fifteen hundred inhabitants, and among these some families of rank, besides other

Spaniards, Mestizos, Indians, and Mulattoes. The climate is hot, and very dry, rains being seldomer known here than at Tumbes, notwithstanding which it is very healthy. It has a river of great advantage to the inhabitants, as well as the adjacent country, the soil of which is sandy, and therefore easier penetrated by the water, and being level the water is conveyed to different parts by canals; but in the summer the river is absolutely destitute of water, the little which descends from the mountains being absorbed before it reaches the city; so that the inhabitants have no other method of procuring water, but by digging wells in the bed of the river, the depth of which must be proportioned to the length of time the drought has continued.

Piura has an hospital under the care of the Bethlehemites; and tho' patients afflicted with all kinds of distempers are admitted, it is particularly famous for the cure of the venereal disease, which is not a little forwarded by the nature of the climate. Accordingly, there is here a great resort of persons infected with that infamous distemper, and are restored to their former health, by a less quantity of the specific than is used in other countries, and also with greater ease and expedition.

As the whole territory of this jurisdiction, within Valles, produces only the algarroble, maize, cotton, grain, a few fruits and esculent vegetables, most of the inhabitants apply themselves to the breeding of goats, great numbers of which are continually sold for slaughter, and from their fat they make soap, for which they are sure of a good market at Lima, Quito, and Panama; their skins are dressed into leather called cordovan, and for which there is also a great demand at the above cities. Another branch of its commerce is the cabuya, or pita, a kind of plant, from whence a very fine and strong thread is made, and which abounds in the mountainous parts of its jurisdiction. Great advantages are also made from their mules, as all the goods sent from Quito to Lima, and also those coming from Spain, and landed at the port of Paita, cannot be

be forwarded to the places they are consigned to, but by the mules of this province; and from the immense quantity of goods coming from all parts, some idea may be formed of the beasts employed in this trade, which continues more or less throughout the year; but is prodigious when the rivers are shallow.

On the 21st our artists continued their journey, and next day reached the town of Sechura, ten leagues distant from Piura. The whole country between these two places is a level sandy desert, and greatly fatiguing to the mules.

Though the badness and danger of the roads in Peru scarce admit of any other method of travelling than on mules, yet from Piura to Lima there is a conveniency of going in litters. These instead of poles are suspended on two long canes, and hung in such manner as not to touch the water in fording rivers, nor strike against the rocks in the ascents or descents of difficult roads.

As the mules hired at Piura perform the whole journey to Lima, without being relieved, and in this great distance are many long deserts to be crossed, the natural fatigue of the distance, increased by the sandiness of the roads, render some intervals of rest absolutely necessary, especially at Sechura; because on leaving that town the traveller enters the great desert of the same name.

The original situation of this town was contiguous to the sea, at a small distance from a point called Aguja; but being destroyed by an inundation, it was thought proper to build the present town of Sechura about a league distant from the coast, near a river of the same name, and which is subject to the same alterations as that of Piura; for at the time our artists crossed it no water was to be seen; whereas from the months of February or March till August or September, its water is so deep and the current so strong, as to be passed only in balzas. When the river is dry the inhabitants make use of the above-mentioned expedient of digging wells in its bed, where they indeed find water, but very thick and brackish. Sechura contains about 200 houses of cane, and a large and handsome brick church;

the inhabitants are all Indians, and consists of near 400 families, who are all employed either as drivers of the mules or fishermen. The houses of all these towns are quite simple; the walls consisting only of common canes and reeds, fixed a little way in the ground, with flat roofs of the same materials, rain being hardly ever known here; so that they have sufficient light and air, both the rays of the sun and wind easily finding a passage.

The dress of the Indian women in these parts, though something different, consists only of an anaco. In walking they take it up a little, and hold it under their arms. Their head dress consists of cotton cloth laced or embroidered with different colours; but widows wear black. The condition of every one is known by their manner of dressing their hair, maids and widows dividing it into two platted locks, one hanging on each shoulder, whilst married women braid all their hair in one. They are very industrious, and usually employed in weaving napkins of cotton and the like. The men dress in the Spanish manner; and consequently wear shoes; but the women none. They have genius, and generally succeed in whatever they apply themselves to. Indeed all the Indians of Valles from Tumbes to Lima are industrious, intelligent, and civilized beyond what is generally imagined.

The town of Sechura is the last in the jurisdiction of Piura, and its inhabitants not only refuse to furnish passengers with mules, but also will not suffer any person, of whatever rank, to continue his journey, without producing the corregidor's passport. The intention of this strictness is to suppress all abuses in trade; for there being besides this road which leads to the desert, only one called the Rodeo, one of them must be taken; if that of the desert, mules must be hired at Sechura for carrying water for the use of the loaded mules when they have performed half their journey. This water is put into large callibashes, or skins, and for four loaded mules, one mule loaded with water is allowed, and also one for the two mules carrying the litter. When they travel on horseback, the riders carry their water in large
bags

bags or wallets made for that purpose ; and every one of the passengers, whether in the litter or on horseback, provides himself with what quantity he thinks sufficient, as during the whole journey nothing is seen but sand, and hills of it formed by the wind, and here and there masses of salt ; but neither sprig, herb, flower, or verdure.

On the 24th they left Sechura, and crossed the desert, making only some short stops for the ease of their beasts, arriving the next day at five in the evening at the town of Monope, twenty-eight or thirty leagues distant from Sechura, though falsely computed more by the natives. The extent and uniform aspect of this plain, together with the continual motion of the sand which soon effaces all tracks, often bewilders the most experienced guides, who however shew their skill in soon recovering the right way ; for which they make use of two expedients : the first is to observe to keep the wind directly in their faces, and the reverse at their return ; for the south winds being constant here, this rule cannot deceive them : the second is, to take up a handful of sand at different distances, and smell to it ; for as the excrements of the mules impregnate the sand more or less, they determine which is the true road by the scent of the sand. Those who are not well acquainted with these parts, expose themselves to great dangers, by stopping to rest or sleep ; for when they again set forward, they find themselves unable to determine the right road ; and when they have once lost their true direction, it is a remarkable instance of providence if they do not perish either with fatigue or distress, of which there are many melancholy instances.

The town of Monope consists of between seventy and eighty houses, built like those in the preceding towns ; and contains about 160 families, all Indians. Near it runs a river called Pozuelos, subject to the same changes as those above-mentioned ; though the lands bordering on its banks are uncultivated, and adorned with trees. The instinct of the beasts used to this road is really surprising, for even at the distance of four leagues they smell its water, and become so impatient that it is difficult

ficult to stop them; accordingly they pursue themselves the shortest road, and perform the remainder of the journey with remarkable chearfulness and dispatch.

On the 26th they left Monoque, and arrived at Lambayeque, four leagues from it, and continued there all the 27th. This place consists of about 1500 houses, built of different materials, some of bricks, and others of bajareques, the middle of the walls being of cane, and plaistered over both on the inside and outside with clay: the meanest consists entirely of cane, and are the habitations of the Indians. The number of inhabitants amount to about 3000, and among them some very opulent families; but the generality are poor Spaniards, Mulattoes, Mestizos, and Indians. The parish church is built of stone, large and beautiful, and the ornaments very splendid. It has four chapels called ramos, with an equal number of priests, who take care of the spiritual concerns of the Indians, and also attend, by turns, on the other inhabitants.

The reason why this town is so populous is, that the families which formerly inhabited the city of Sana, on its being sacked in 1685, by Edward Davis, an English adventurer, removed hither: they were indeed under a necessity of changing their dwelling from a sudden inundation of the river of the same name, by which every thing that had escaped the ravages of the English was destroyed. It is the residence of a corregidor, having under his jurisdiction, besides many other towns, that of Monoque. One of the two officers of the revenue appointed for Truxillo resides here. A river called Lambayeque washes this place, which, when the waters are high, is crossed by a wooden bridge; but at other times may be forded, and often is quite dry.

The neighbourhood of Lambayeque, as far as the industry of the inhabitants have improved it, by canals cut from the river, abounds in several kinds of vegetables and fruit; some of the same kind with those known in Europe, and others of the Creole kind, being European fruits planted there, but which have undergone considerable alterations from the climate. About ten leagues from it are espaliers of vines, from the grapes of which

which they make wine, but neither so good nor in such plenty as in other parts of Peru. Many of the poor people here employ themselves in works of cotton, as embroidering handkerchiefs, quilts, mantelets, and the like.

On the 28th they left Lambayeque, and having passed through the town of Monsefu. about four or five leagues distant from it, halted near the sea coast, at a place called Los Lagunas, or the fens.

On the 29th they forded the river Xequetepeque, leaving the town of that name at the distance of a quarter of a league, and in the evening arrived at the town of St Pedro, twenty leagues from Lambayeque, and the last place in its jurisdiction.

St. Pedro consists of about 130 baxaraque houses, and is inhabited by 120 Indian families, 30 of whites and Mestizos, and 12 of Mulattoes. Here is a convent of Augustines, though it seldom consists of above three persons, the prior, the priest of the town, and his curate. Its river is called Pacasmayo, and all its territories produce grain and fruits in abundance. A great part of the road from Lambayeque to St. Pedro lies along the sea-shore, not indeed at an equal, but never at a great distance from it.

On the 30th of November they passed through the town of Payjan, which is the first in the jurisdiction of Truxillo, and on the first of December reached that of Chocope, thirteen or fourteen leagues distant from St. Pedro. The adjacent country being watered by the river called Chicama, distributed to it by canals, produces the greatest quantity of sugar canes, grapes, fruits of different kinds, both European and Creole; and particularly maize, which is the general grain used in all Valles. From the banks of the river Lambayeque to this place, sugar-canes flourish near all the other rivers, but none of them are equal, either in goodness or quantity, to those near the river Chicama.

Chocope consists of betwixt eighty and ninety baxaraque houses, covered with earth. The inhabitants, who are between sixty and seventy families, are chiefly Spaniards, with some of the other casts; but not above
twenty

twenty or twenty-five of Indians. Its church is built of bricks, and both large and decent. They report here as something very remarkable, that in the year 1726, there was a continual rain of forty nights, beginning constantly at four or five in the evening, and ceasing at the same hour next morning, the sky being clear all the rest of the day. This unexpected event entirely ruined the houses, and even the brick church, so that only some fragments of its walls remained. What greatly astonished the inhabitants was, that during the whole time the southerly winds not only continued the same, but blew with so much force, that they raised the sand, though thoroughly wet. Two years after a like phenomenon was seen for about eleven or twelve days, but was not attended with the same destructive violence as the former. Since which time nothing of this kind has happened, nor had any thing like it been remembered for many years before.

Without staying any longer at Chocope than is usual for resting the beasts, they continued their journey, and arrived at the city of Truxillo, eleven leagues distant. This city was built in the year 1535 by Don Francisco Pizarro, in the valley of Chimbo. Its situation is pleasant, notwithstanding the sandy soil, the universal defect of all the towns in Valles. It is surrounded by a brick wall, and its circuit entitles it to be classed among cities of the third order. It stands about half a league from the sea, and two leagues to the northward of it is the port of Guanchaco, the channel of its maritime commerce. The houses make a creditable appearance. The generality are of bricks, decorated with stately balconies, and superb porticos, but the other of baxa-reques. Both are however low on account of the frequent earthquakes; few have so much as one story. The corregidor of the whole department resides in this city; and also a bishop, with a chapter, consisting of three dignitaries, namely, the dean, arch-deacon and chanter; four canons, and prebendaries. Here is an office of revenue, conducted by an accomptant and treasurer; one of whom resides at Lambayeque. Convents of several orders are established here, a college of jesuits,

an hospital of our lady of Bethlehem, and two nunneries, one of the order of St. Clare, and the other of St. Terefa.

The inhabitants consist of Spaniards, Indians, and all the other casts. Among the former are several very rich and distinguished families. All in general are very civil and friendly, and regular in their conduct.

In this climate there is a sensible difference between winter and summer, the former being attended with cold, and the latter with excessive heat. The country of this whole valley is extremely fruitful, abounding with sugar-canes, maize, fruits, and garden-stuff, and with vineyards and oliveyards. The parts of the country nearest the mountains produce wheat, barley, and other grain; so that the inhabitants enjoy not only a plenty of all kinds of provisions, but also make considerable exports to Panama; especially of wheat and sugars. This remarkable fertility has been improved to the great embellishment of the country; so that the city is surrounded by several groves, and delightful walks of trees. The gardens also are well cultivated, and make a very beautiful appearance, which, with a continual serene sky, prove not less agreeable to travellers than to the inhabitants.

About a league from the city is a river, whose waters are conducted by various canals through this delightful country. They forded it on the 4th when they left Truxillo; and on the 5th, after passing through Moche, came to Biru, ten leagues from Truxillo.

Biru consists of fifty baxareque houses, inhabited by seventy families of Spaniards, Indians, Mulattoes and Mestizoes. About half a league to the northward of it is a rivulet, from which are cut several trenches for watering the grounds. Accordingly the lands are equally fertile with those of Truxillo, and the same may be said of the other settlements further up the river. They left this place the same day, travelling sometimes along the shore, sometimes at a distance from it, but never above one or two leagues.

On the 6th they halted in a desert place called Tambo de Chao, and afterwards came to the banks of the river Santa; which having passed by means of the
the

the Chimbadores, they entered the town of the same name, which lies at about a quarter of a league from it, and fifteen from Biru; the road being chiefly over vast sandy plains, intercepted between two hills.

The river Santa, at the place where it is usually forded, is near a quarter of league in breadth, forming five principal streams, which run during the whole year with great rapidity. It is always forded, and for this purpose persons make it their business to attend with very high horses, trained up to stem the current, which is always very strong. They are called Chimbadores; and must have an exact knowledge of the ford, in order to guide the loaded mules in their passage, as otherwise the fording this river would be scarce practicable, the floods often shifting the beds of the river, so that even the Chimbadores themselves are not always safe; for the fords being suddenly changed in one of the streams, they are carried out of their depth by the current, and irretrievably lost. During the winter-season, in the mountains, it often swells to such a height as not to be forded for several days, and the passengers are obliged to wait the fall of the waters, especially if they have with them any goods; for those who travel without baggage may, by going six or eight leagues above the town, pass over it on balzas made of calabashes: though even here not without danger, for if the balza happens to meet any strong current, it is swept away by its rapidity, and carried into the sea.

The town was built on the sea coast, from which it is now something above half a league distant. It was large, populous, the residence of a corregidor, and had several convents. But in 1685, being pillaged and destroyed by an English adventurer, its inhabitants abandoned it, and such as were not able to remove to a place of greater security, settled in the place where it now stands. The whole number of houses in it at present does not exceed thirty, and of these the best are only of baxareques, and the others of straw. These houses are inhabited with fifty poor families, consisting of Indians, Mulattoes, and Mestizos.

Both

Both the town and its neighbourhood are terribly infected with moschitos. There are indeed some parts of the year when their numbers decrease, and sometimes, though very seldom, none are to be seen; but they generally continue during the whole year. The country from Piura upwards is free from this troublesome insect, except some particular towns situated near rivers; but they swarm no where in such intolerable numbers as at Santa.

Leaving this town on the 8th, they proceeded to a plantation called Guaca Tambo, eight leagues distance from Santa, and contiguous to it is the tambo, an inn built by the yncas for the use of travellers. It has a shed for the convenience of passengers, and a rivulet running near it.

On the 9th they came to another plantation known by the name of Manchan, within a league of which they passed through a village called Casma la Baxa, having a church, but not more than ten or twelve houses. Half way betwixt this and Manchan is another rivulet. The latter plantation is about eight leagues distant from the former. From Manchan on the 10th they travelled over those stony hills called the Culebras, extremely troublesome, particularly to the litters, and on the following day entered Guarmey, sixteen leagues from Manchan; and after travelling about three leagues further reached the Pascana, a resting-place, erected instead of a Tambo or inn, and called the Tambo de Culebras. The town of Guarmey is but small and inconsiderable, consisting only of forty houses, and these no better than the preceding. They are inhabited by about seventy families, few of which are Spaniards. The corregidor has obtained leave to reside here continually, probably to be free from the intolerable plague of the moschitos at Santa, where he dwelt formerly.

On the 13th, they proceeded to a place called Callejones, travelling over thirteen leagues of either sandy plains or craggy eminences. Among the latter is one, not a little dangerous, called Salto del Frayle, or the Friar's leap. It is an entire rock, very high, and, towards the sea, almost perpendicular. There is however no other way,

way, though the precipice cannot be viewed without horror; and even the mules themselves seem afraid of it by the great caution with which they take their steps. On the following day they reached Guamanmayo, a hamlet at some distance from the river Barranco, and belonging to the town of Pativirca, about eight leagues from Callejones. This town is the last in the jurisdiction of Santa or Guarmey.

Pativirca consists only of fifty or sixty houses, and a proportionable number of inhabitants; among whom are some Spanish families, but very few Indians. Near the sea-coast, which is about three quarters of a league from Guamanmayo, are still remaining some huge walls of unburnt bricks, being the ruins of an ancient Indian structure; and its magnitude confirms the tradition of the natives, that it was one of the palaces of the ancient casiques, or princes; and doubtless its situation is excellently adapted to that purpose, having on one side a most fertile and delightful country, and on the other the refreshing prospect of the sea.

On the 15th they proceeded to the banks of the river Barranca, which they easily forded under the direction of chimbadores. It was indeed very low, and divided into three branches, but being full of stones is always dangerous. About a league further is the town of Barranca, where the jurisdiction of Guaura begins. The town is populous, and many of its inhabitants Spaniards, though the houses do not exceed sixty or seventy. The same day they reached Guaura, which from Guamanmayo makes a distance of nine leagues.

This town consists only of one single street, about a quarter of a league in length, and contains about 150 or 200 houses; some of which are of bricks, others of baxareques; besides a few Indian huts.

This town has a parish church, and a convent of Franciscans. Near it you pass by a plantation, extending about a league on each side of the road, which is every where extremely delightful, the country eastward, as far as they can reach, being covered with sugar-canes, and westward divided into fields of corn, maize, and other species of grain. Nor are these improvements confined

confined to the neighbourhood of the town, the whole valley, which is very large, making the same beautiful appearance.

At the south-end of the town of Guaura stands a large tower with a gate, and over it a kind of redoubt. This tower is erected before a stone bridge, under which runs Guaura river, and so near to the town that it washes the foundations of the houses, but without any damage, being built on a rock. From the river is a suburb which extends above half a league, but the houses are not contiguous to each other; and the groves and gardens with which they are intermixed render the road very pleasant. The sky is clear, and the temperature of the air healthy and regular; for though it is not without a sensible difference in the seasons, yet the cold of the winter, and the heats of summer, are both easily supported.

In proceeding on their journey from Guarmey they met with a great many remains of the edifices of the yncas. Some were the walls of palaces; others as it were large dykes, by the sides of spacious highways; and others fortresses, or castles, properly situated for checking the inroads of an enemy. One of the latter monuments stands about two or three leagues north of Pativirca, not far from a river. It is the ruins of a fort, and situated on the top of an eminence, at a small distance from the sea, but the vestiges only of the walls are now remaining.

From Guaura they came to the town of Chancay, and tho' the distance between this is reckoned only twelve leagues, they concluded, by the time they were travelling it, to be at least fourteen. The town consists of about 300 houses and Indian huts, is very populous, and, among other inhabitants, can boast of many Spanish families, and some of distinguished rank. Besides its parish-church, here is a convent of the order of St. Francis, and an hospital chiefly supported by the benevolence of the inhabitants. It is the capital of the jurisdiction of its name, and belongs to Guaura. The adjacent country is naturally very fertile, and every where
well

well watered by canals cut from the river Passamayo, which runs about a league and a half to the southward of the town. These parts are every where sowed with maize, for the purpose of fattening hogs, in which article is carried on a very considerable trade, the city of Lima being furnished from hence.

The same day they reached Chancay, and after travelling a league beyond the river Passamayo, arrived at the Tambo of the same name, situated at the foot of a mountain of sand, exceeding troublesome, both on account of its length, steepness, and difficulty in walking, so that it is generally passed in the night, the soil not being then so fatiguing.

The next place they reached was the Tambo de Ynca, and after travelling twelve leagues from the town of Chancay, had at length the pleasure of entering the city of Lima.

From the distances carefully set down during the whole course of this journey, it appears, that from Tumbes to Piura is 62 leagues, from Piura to Truxillo 89, and from Truxillo to Lima 113, in all 264 leagues. The greatest part of this long journey is generally performed by night; for the whole country being one continued sand, the reflection of the sun's rays is so violent, that the mules would be overcome by the heat; besides the want of water, herbage, and the like. Accordingly the road all along is rather distinguished by the bones of the mules which have sunk under their burthens, then by any track or path. For notwithstanding they are continually passing and repassing throughout the whole year, the winds quickly efface all the prints of their feet. This country is also so bare, that when a small herb or sprig happens to be discovered, it is a sure sign of being in the neighbourhood of houses: For these stand near rivers, the moisture of which fertilizes these arid wastes, so that they produce that verdure not to be seen in the uninhabited parts, as they are such, merely from their being destitute of water, without which no creatures can subsist, nor any lands be improved.

The

The distribution of waters by means of canals, which extend the benefit of the rivers to distant parts of the country, owes its origin to the royal care and attention of the yncas; who, among other marks of their zeal for promoting the happiness of their subjects, taught them by this method to procure from the earth whatever was necessary either for their subsistence or pleasure. Among these rivers, many are entirely dry or very low, when the waters cease to flow from the mountains; but others, as those of Santa, Baranca, Passamayo, and others, continue to run with a full stream during the greatest drought.

The usual time when the water begins to increase in these rivers is the beginning of January or February, and continues till June, which is the winter among the mountains; and, on the contrary, the summer in Valles: in the former it rains, while in the latter the sun darts a violent heat, and the south winds are scarce felt. From June the waters begin to decrease, and in November or December the rivers are at their lowest ebb, or quite dry; and this is the winter seasons in Valles, and the summer in the mountains. So remarkable a difference is there in the temperature of the air, though at so small a distance.

The city of Lima, or as it is called the city of the kings, was, according to Garcilaso, in his history of the yncas, founded by Don Francisco Pizarro, on the feast of the Epiphany 1535; though others affirm that the first stone was not laid till on the 18th of January that year; and the latter opinion is confirmed by the act, or record of its foundation, still preserved in the archives of that city. It is situated in the spacious and delightful valley of Rimac, an Indian word, and the true name of the city itself, from a corrupt pronunciation of which word the Spaniards have derived Lima. Rimac is the name by which both the valley and the river are still called. This appellation is derived from an idol to which the native Indians used to offer sacrifice, as did also the yncas, after they had extended their empire hither; and as it was supposed to return answers to the prayers addressed to it, they called it by way of distinction

tion Rimac, or, he who speaks. Lima, according to several observations made by our artists for that purpose, stands in the latitude of 12 deg. 2 min. 3 sec. south, and its longitude is 60 deg. 32 min. 58 sec. west, from the meridian of Teneriffe.

Its situation is one of the most advantageous that can be imagined; for being in the center of that spacious valley, it commands the whole without any difficulty. Northward, though at a considerable distance, is the Cordillera, or chain of the Andes; from whence some hills project into the valley, the nearest of which to the city are those of St. Christopher and Amancaes. The perpendicular height of the former, according to a geometrical mensuration performed by Don George Juan and M. de la Condamine in the year 1737, is 134 toises; but father Feuillée makes it 136 toises and one foot, which difference doubtless proceeds from not having measured with equal precision the base on which both founded their calculations. The height of the Amancaes is little less than the former, and situated about a quarter of a league from the city.

The river, which is of the same name, washes the walls of Lima, and when not increased by the torrents from the mountains is easily forded; but at other times, besides the increase of its breadth, its depth and rapidity render fording impossible; and accordingly a very elegant and spacious stone bridge is built over it, having on one end a gate, the beautiful architecture of which is equal to the other parts of this useful structure. This gate forms the entrance into the city, and leads to the grand square, which is very large and finely ornamented. In the middle is a fountain, equally remarkable for its grandeur and capacity. In the center is a bronze statue of Fame, and on the angles are four small basons. The water is ejected through the trumpet of the statue, and also through the mouths of eight lions which surround it, and greatly heighten the beauty of this work. The east side of the square is filled by the cathedral and the archiepiscopal palace, which are higher than any other building in the city. Its principal foundations, and the bases of its columns and pilasters, together with the capital

pital front which faces the west, are of free-stone; the inside resembles that of Seville, but not so large. The outside is adorned with a very magnificent façade or frontispiece, rising into two lofty towers, and in the center is the grand portal. Round the whole runs a grand gallery, with a balustrade of wood, resembling brass in colour, and at proper distances are several pyramids, which greatly augment the magnificence of the structure. In the north side of the square is the vice-roy's palace, in which are the several courts of justice, together with the offices of revenue, and the state prison. This was formerly a very remarkable building, both with regard to its largeness and architecture, but the greatest part of it being thrown down by the dreadful earthquake, with which this city was visited on the 20th of October 1687, it now consists only of some of the lower apartments erected on a terras, and are the residence of the vice-roy and his family.

On the west-side, which faces the cathedral, is the council-house, and the city prison; the south side is filled with private houses, which like the former have only one story; but the fronts being of stone, their uniformity, porticoes, and elegance, are a great embellishment to the square, each side of which is eighty toises.

The form of the city is triangular, the base or longest side extending along the banks of the river. Its length is 1920 toises, or exactly two thirds of a league. Its greatest breadth from north to south, that is, from the bridge to the angle opposite to the base, is 1080 toises, or two fifths of a league. It is surrounded with a brick wall, which answers its original intention, but is without any manner of regularity. This work was begun and finished by the duke de la Palata in the year 1685. It is flanked with 34 bastions, but without platforms or embrasures; the intention of it being merely to inclose the city, and render it capable of sustaining any sudden attack of the Indians. It has, in its whole circumference, seven gates, and three posterns.

On the side of the river opposite to the city is a suburb, called St. Layaro, which has, within these few years, greatly

greatly increased. All the streets of this suburb, like those of the city, are broad, parallel, or at right-angles, some running from north to south, and others from east to west, forming squares of houses, each 150 yards in front, the usual dimensions of all these quadras or squares in this country, whereas those of Quito are only 100. The streets are paved, and along them runs streams of water, conducted from the river a little above the city; and being arched over contribute to its cleanliness, without the least inconveniency.

The houses, though for the most part low, are commodious, and make a good appearance. They are all of baxareque, and quincha. They appear indeed to be composed of more solid materials, both with regard to the thickness of the principal walls, and the imitation of cornices on them; and that they may the better support themselves under the shocks of the earthquakes, of which this city has had so many dreadful instances, the principal parts are of wood, mortised into the rafters of the roof, and those which serve for walls are lined both within and without with wild canes, and chagelas or osiers; so that the timber work is totally inclosed. These osiers are plaistered over with clay, and white washed, but the fronts painted in imitation of free stone. They afterwards add cornices and porticoes, which are also painted of a stone colour. Thus the whole front imposes on the sight, and strangers suppose them to be built of those materials which they only imitate. The roofs are flat, and covered only so far as is necessary to keep out the wind and intercept the rays of the sun. The pieces of timber, of which the roofs are formed, and which on the inside are decorated with elegant mouldings and other ornaments, are covered with clay to preserve them from the sun, and this slender covering is sufficient as no violent rains are ever known here. Thus the houses are in less danger than if built of more compact materials; for the whole building yields to the motions of the earthquakes, and the foundations which are connected with the several parts of the building follow the same motion; so that
by

by yielding to the concussion, though they may be damaged, are not so easily thrown down.

The wild canes, which serve for the inner parts of the walls, resemble in length and bigness those known in Europe, but without any cavity. The wood of them is very solid, and little subject to rot. The chagella is also a kind of shrub growing wild in the forests and on the banks of rivers; it is strong and flexible like the osier. These are the materials of which the houses in all the towns of Valles mentioned in the preceding account are built.

Towards the east and west parts of the city, within the walls, are a great many fruit and kitchen gardens; and most of the principal houses have gardens for entertainments, being continually refreshed with water by means of the canals.

All the churches, both conventual and parochial, and also the chapels, are large, and constructed partly of stone, and adorned with paintings and other decorations of great value; particularly the cathedral, the churches of St. Dominic, St. Francis, St. Augustine, the fathers of Mercy, and that of the jesuits, are so splendidly decorated, as to surpass description; an idea being only to be formed by the sight. The riches and pomp of this city, especially in solemn festivals, is astonishing. The altars, from their very bases to the borders of the paintings, are covered with massive silver, wrought into various kinds of ornaments. The walls also of the churches are hung with velvet, or tapestry of an equal value, adorned with gold and silver fringes; all which, in this country, is remarkably dear; and on these are suspended pieces of plate in various figures. If the eye be directed from the pillars, walls, and ceiling, to the lower part of the church, it is equally dazzled with glittering objects, presenting themselves on all sides; among which are candlesticks of massive silver, six or seven feet high, placed in two rows along the nave of the church; embossed tables of the same metal, supporting smaller candlesticks; and in the intervals betwixt them pedestals on which stand the statues of angels. In fine, the whole church is covered with plate, or some-

thing equal to it in value ; so that divine service, in these churches, is performed with a magnificence scarce to be imagined ; and the ornaments, even on common days, with regard to their quantity and richness, exceed those which many cities of Europe pride themselves with displaying on the most solemn occasions.

If such immense riches are bestowed on the body of the church, how can imagination itself form an idea of those more immediately used in divine worship, such as the sacred vessels, the chalices, ostensoriums, &c. in the richness of which there is a sort of emulation between the several churches. In these the gold is covered with precious stones, so as to dazzle the eye of the beholder. The gold and silver stuffs for vestments and other decorations are always of the richest and most valuable among those brought over by the register ships ; as are also the fringes, laces, &c. In fine, whatever is employed in ornamenting the churches, is always the richest of the kind possible to be procured.

The principal convents are large, with convenient and airy apartments. Some parts of them, as the outward walls which enclose them, are of unburnt bricks : but the building itself of quinchas or baxareques. The roofs of many of the churches are arched with bricks, others only with quinchas but of such curious architecture as entirely to conceal the materials ; so that the frontispieces and principal gates have a majestic appearance. The columns, friezes, statues and cornices are of wood, finely carved, but so nearly imitating the colour and appearance of stone, as only to be discovered by the touch. This ingenious imitation does not proceed from parsimony, but necessity, in order to avoid as much as possible the dreadful devastations of earthquakes, which will not admit of structures built of ponderous materials.

The churches are decorated with small cupolas of a very pretty appearance ; and though they are all of wood, the sight cannot distinguish them from stone. The towers are of stone from the foundation the height of about ten or twelve feet, and from thence to the roof of the church of brick ; but the remainder of wood,
painted

Painted of a free-stone colour, terminating in a statue or image alluding to the name of the church. The height of these may be nearly known from that of St. Dominic, which by a geometrical mensuration we found to be between fifty and sixty yards; a height which, though small in proportion to the largeness of the structure, is a necessary caution both with regard to the shocks of earthquakes, and the weight of the bells, which in size and number exceed those of Spain, and on a general ringing produce a very agreeable harmony.

All the convents are furnished with water from the city, though not from that of the rivulets, which, as we before observed, run through the streets in covered channels; but brought from a spring by means of pipes. Whilst on the other hand, both the monasteries and nunneries are each obliged to maintain a fountain in the street, for the public use of poor people who have not the conveniency of water in their own houses.

One of the most dreadful disasters attending the city of Lima is the earthquakes, to which that country is so subject, that the inhabitants are under continual apprehensions of being, from their suddenness and violence, buried in the ruins of their own houses. These terrible convulsions of nature are not regular, either with regard to their continuance or violence; but the interval between them is never of sufficient length to obliterate the remembrance of their frightful consequences. A month rarely passes without some of these alarming tremors, though not sufficient to ruin the houses; shocks of that terrible nature do not often happen in much less than a century.

These earthquakes, though so sudden, have their presages, one of the principal of which is a rumbling noise in the bowels of the earth, about a minute before the shock is felt; nor does this noise continue in the place where it began, but seems to pervade to all the adjacent subterraneous parts. This is followed by dismal howlings of the dogs, which seem to have the first perception of the approaching danger. The beasts of burden passing the streets stop, and by natural instinct spread open their legs, the better to prevent their falling. On these presages the terrified inhabitants fly from their houses into the streets, with such precipitation,

tion, that, if the calamity happens in the night, they appear quite naked; fear and the urgency of the danger banishing at once all sense of decency. Thus the streets exhibit such odd and singular figures, that might even afford matter for diversion, were it possible in so terrible a moment. The sudden concourse is accompanied with the cries of children waked out of their sleep, blended with the lamentations of the women, whose agonizing prayers to the saints increase the common fear and confusion; the men are too much affected to refrain from giving vent to their terror; so that the whole city exhibits one dreadful scene of consternation and horror. Nor does this end with the shock, none venturing to return to their houses through fear of a repetition, which frequently demolishes those buildings which had been weakened by the first.

One of the most dreadful concussions of nature felt by this unfortunate city happened on the 20th of October 1687. It began at four in the morning, with the destruction of several public edifices and houses, whereby great numbers of persons perished; but this was little more than a presage of what was to follow, and preserved the greatest part of the inhabitants from being buried under the ruins of the city. The shock was repeated at six in the morning with such impetuous concussions, that whatever had withstood the first, was now laid in ruins; and the inhabitants thought themselves very fortunate in being only spectators of the general devastation from the streets and squares, to which they had directed their flight by the first warning. During this second concussion the sea had retired considerably from its bounds, and returning in mountainous waves, overwhelmed Callao, and the neighbouring parts, together with the miserable inhabitants.

Another and still more dreadful shock happened on the 28th of October 1746, at half an hour after ten at night, five hours three quarters before the full of the moon, the concussions began with such violence, that in little more than three minutes the greatest part, if not all the buildings, great and small in the whole city, were destroyed, burying under their ruins those inhabitants

stant's who had not made sufficient haste into the streets and squares ; the only places of safety in these terrible convulsions of nature. At length the horrible effects of this first shock ceased ; but the tranquillity was of short duration, concussions returning with such frequent repetitions, that the inhabitants, according to the account sent of it, computed two hundred in the first twenty-four hours, and to the 24th of February of the following year 1747, when the narrative was dated, no less than four hundred and fifty shocks were observed, some of which, if less lasting, were equal to the first in violence.

The fort of Calloa, at the very same hour, sunk into the like ruins ; but what it suffered from the earthquake in its buildings, was inconsiderable, when compared to the terrible catastrophe which followed ; for the sea, as is usual on such occasions, receding to a considerable distance, returned in mountainous waves, foaming with the violence of the agitation, and suddenly turned Callao and the neighbouring country into a sea. This was not, however, totally performed by the first swells of the waves ; for the sea retiring farther, returned with still more impetuosity ; the stupendous water covering both the walls and other buildings of the place ; so that whatever had escaped the first, was now totally overwhelmed by those terrible mountains of waves ; and nothing remained except a piece of the wall of the fort of Santa Crux, as a memorial of this terrible devastation. There were then twenty-three ships and vessels, great and small, in the harbour, of which nineteen were absolutely sunk, and the other four, among which was a frigate called St. Fermin, carried by the force of the waves to a considerable distance up the country.

This terrible inundation extended to other ports on the coast, as Cavallos and Guanape ; and the towns of Chancay, Guaura, and the valleys della Beranca, Sape, and Pativilca, underwent the same fate as the city of Lima. The number of persons who perished in the ruins of that city, before the 31st of the same month

of October, according to the bodies found, amounted to 1300; besides the maimed and wounded, many of which only lived a short time in torture. At Callao, where the number of inhabitants amounted to about 4000, two hundred only escaped, and twenty-two of these by means of the above-mentioned fragment of a wall.

According to an account sent to Lima after this accident, a volcano in Lucanas burst forth the same night, and ejected such quantities of water, that the whole country was overflowed; and in the mountain near Patas, called Conversiones de Caxamarquilla, three other volcanoes burst, discharging frightful torrents of water.

Some days before this deplorable event, subterraneous noises were heard at Lima, sometimes resembling the bellows of oxen, at others the discharging of artillery. And even after the earthquake they were still heard during the silence of the night; a convincing proof that the inflammable matter was not totally exhausted, nor the cause of the shocks absolutely removed.

From these terrible devastations, added to another particular, that of never raining, the reader would be naturally led to think that the country must, of necessity, be totally barren: the contrary is however true; for Lima enjoys a fertility to be envied, producing all kinds of grain, and a prodigious variety of fruits. Here industry and art supply that moisture which the clouds seem to withhold; and the soil is by this means rendered remarkably fruitful, amidst a continual drought.

It has already been observed, that one of the principal cares of the yncas, was the cutting and disposing, in the most advantageous manner, trenches or small canals, in order to conduct the waters of the rivers to nourish every part, and render large fields capable of producing grain. The Spaniards finding these useful works ready executed to their hands, took care to keep them in the same order, and by these are watered the spacious fields of wheat and barley, large meadows, plantations

plantations of sugar-canes, and olive-trees, vineyards and gardens of all kinds ; all yielding uncommon plenty. Lima differs from Quito, where the fruits of the year have no determined seasons ; but here the harvests are gathered in, and the trees drop their leaves, according to their respective natures ; those which grow spontaneously in a hot climate, though the liveliness of their verdure fades, their leaves do not fall off till others supply their place. The blossoms also have their respective times, and are correspondently succeeded by fruits ; so that this country resembles those of the temperate zones, no less in the product and seasons of corn, blossoms, fruits, and flowers, than in the difference of winter and summer.

Before the earthquake of the year 1687, when this city suffered in so deplorable a manner, the harvests of wheat and barley were sufficient to supply the wants of the country, without any importation, especially of wheat ; but by this convulsion of nature the soil was so vitiated, that the wheat rotted soon after it was sown, occasioned, probably, by the vast clouds of sulphurous particles then exhaled, and the prodigious quantities of nitrous effluvia diffused through it. This obliged the owners of the lands to apply them to other uses, and accordingly many of them were turned into meadows of clover, plantations of sugar-canes, and other vegetables, which they found not subject to the same misfortune. After the land had continued forty years in this state of sterility, the husbandmen began to perceive such alteration in the soil as promised a speedy return to its former goodness. Accordingly some trials were successfully made with wheat, and by degrees that grain was found to thrive as before that dreadful event. But whether it be from the other plants, which have been cultivated in those parts, or from any mistrust of the husbandmen, the same quantity has not been sown as before. It is natural to think that the late dreadful earthquake must have had pernicious effects on the soil ; though, by

M 4.

means

means of the establishment of the corn trade with Chili since that time, the consequences will not be so sensibly felt. The fields in the neighbourhood of Lima are chiefly sown with clover, of which there is here a consumption not to be paralleled in any other place; it being the common fodder for all beasts, particularly the mules and horses, of which there is here an inconceivable number.

The other parts of the country are taken up with plantations already mentioned, among which those of canes are not the least, and yield an excellent kind of sugar. All these fields and plantations are cultivated by negro slaves, purchased for this service, and the same is seen in the other improved parts of Valles.

The olive plantations appear like thick forests; for besides the height, magnitude, and fulness of leaves of these trees, in all which they exceed those of Spain, they are never pruned, by which means their branches become so interwoven, that the light cannot penetrate thro' their foliage. The plough is not used here, the only cultivation they require being to clear the holes made at the foot of each for receiving the water, to keep the trenches open which convey it, and every three or four yards to cut down all shoots or cions, in order to form passages for gathering the fruit. With this small trouble the inhabitants have an uncommon plenty of the finest olives, which they either commit to the press for oil, or pickle, they being particularly adapted to the latter, both with regard to their beauty, largeness and flavour. Their oil is much preferable to that of Spain.

The country contiguous to the city is covered with gardens, producing all the herbs and fruits known in Spain, and of the same goodness and beauty, besides those common to America; all which flourish here in a very uncommon degree; so that none of the parts of Peru are to be compared with those in the neighbourhood of Lima, where every place is covered with fruits and esculent vegetables.

It also enjoys another singular advantage, the whole year being as it were summer, with regard to the plenty

ty and freshness of fruits; for the seasons of the year varying alternately in Valles and the mountains, when the time of fruits is over in Valles, it begins on the skirts of the mountains: and the distance from Lima being not above twenty-five or thirty leagues, they are brought thither, and by this means the city is constantly supplied with fruits, except a few, as grapes, melons and water-melons, which requiring a hot climate, do not come to perfection in the mountains.

The grapes at Lima are of various kinds; and among them one called the Italian, very large and delicious. The vines extend themselves on the surface of the ground, which is very well adapted to support them, being either stony or full of sand. These vines are pruned, and watered at proper times, and thrive remarkably without any other care.

No other culture is bestowed on those designed for wine; for both at Ica, Pisco, Nasca, and all other parts where they grow, they are formed into espaliers. None of the grapes near Lima are used in making wine, the demand for them in other respects being too large.

The soil is stony and sandy, that is, consisting of smooth flints or pebbles, which are so numerous, that as other soils are entirely sand, rock, or earth, this is wholly of the above stones; and in some parts prove very inconvenient to travellers, whether in a carriage or on horseback. The arable lands have a stratum of about a foot or two of earth, but below that the whole consists entirely of stones. From this circumstance, the similarity of all the neighbouring wastes, and the bottom of the sea, this whole space may be concluded to have been formerly covered by the ocean, to the distance of three or four leagues, or even farther, beyond its present limits. This is particularly observable in a bay about five leagues north of Callao, called Marques, where, in all appearance, not many years since, the sea covered above half a league of what is now terra firma, and the extent of a league and a half along the coast.

The rocks in the most inland part of the bay are perforated, and smoothed like those washed by the waves; a sufficient proof that the sea formed those large cavities, and undermined such prodigious masses as lie on the ground by its continual elisions; and it seems natural to think that the like must have happened in the country contiguous to Lima, and that the parts, consisting of pebbles like those at the bottom of the adjacent sea, were formerly covered by the water.

Another singularity in this arid country, is the abundance of springs, water being found every where with little labour, by digging only about four or five feet below the surface. This may arise from two causes; the one, that the earth, being from its composition very spongy, the water of the sea easily insinuates itself to a great distance, and is filtrated in passing thro' its pores. The other, that the many torrents, after descending from the mountains, soon lose themselves in these plains, but continue their course along the subterranean veins of the earth; for this stony quality of the soil from the nature of the springs cannot extend to any great depth, and underneath it the stratum is hard and compact; consequently the water must be conveyed to the most porous parts, which being the stony, it there precipitates its subterranean course, leaving the surface dry.

The plenty of subterraneous streams is doubtless of great advantage to the fertility of the country, particularly with regard to the large plants, whose roots strike deepest; and this seems a bountiful indulgence of the wise author of nature, who, to provide against the sterility which would certainly affect these countries from a want of water, has sent a supply from the mountains, either in open rivers or subterraneous canals.

The lands in the jurisdiction of Chancay, like the other parts of the coasts of Peru, are manured with the dung of certain sea-birds, which abound here in a very extraordinary manner. These they call Guanoes, and the dung Guano, the Indian name for excrement in

in general. These birds, after spending the whole day in catching their food in the sea, repair at night to rest on the islands near the coast, and their number being so great as entirely to cover the ground, they leave a proportionable quantity of excrement or dung; this is dried by the heat of the sun into a crust, and is daily increasing, so that notwithstanding great quantities are taken away, it is never exhausted. Some will have this Guano to be only earth endowed with the quality of raising a ferment in the soil with which it is mixed. This opinion is founded on the prodigious quantities carried off from those islands, and on the experiment made by digging and boring, by which the appearance, at a certain depth, was the same as at the superficies; whence it is concluded, that the earth is naturally endowed with the heating quality of dung or Guano. This would seem less improbable, did not both its appearance and smell prove it to be the excrement in question. But however it be, this is the manure used in the fields sowed with maize, and with proper watering is found greatly to fertilize the soil, a little of it being put close to every stem, and immediately watered. It is also of use in fields of other grain, except wheat and barley, and consequently prodigious quantities of it yearly used in agriculture.

Besides the orchards, fields, and gardens, with which this country is so delightfully variegated, there are other parts where nature itself spontaneously furnishes beautiful prospects for the inhabitants, and plenty of excellent food for their cattle; particularly the hills of St Christopher and Amancaes, whose perpetual verdure, diversified in spring with elegant flowers, seems to invite the inhabitants to a nearer enjoyment of the beauties it presents at a distance to their view. The parts in the neighbourhood of the city to the distance of six or eight leagues offer the like entertainment; and accordingly many families resort thither for the change of air, and the tranquillity of rural amusements. The hills called Amancaes, already mentioned, have their name from a certain flower growing on them. It is yellow, and of the campannula form, with four

pointed leaves. Its colour is remarkably brilliant, and in that consists its value, being totally void of fragrancy.

The only monuments of antiquity remaining in the neighbourhood of Lima are the guacas, or sepulchres of the Indians, and some walls, which were built on both sides of the roads, and are frequently seen all over this country. But three leagues north east of the city, in a valley called Guachipa, are still standing the walls of a large town. The description of this town given to our authors by the ingenious marquis de Valde Lyrios, is as follows: the streets were very narrow, the walls of the houses, which in common with all the buildings of that time, were without roofs, were only of mud, and that each house consisted of three small square apartments. The doors towards the street were not so high as the general stature of a man, but the walls wanted little of three yards. Among all the houses that compose this large town, situated at the foot of a mountain, is one whose walls overlooked all the others, and thence it is concluded to have belonged to the casique or prince; though its ruinous condition render it impossible to determine absolutely. The inhabitants of this valley, where the fruitful fields are watered from the river Rimac, at no great distance from those ruins, call them Old Caxamarca, though it cannot now be discovered whether that was the real name of the town in the times of paganism; for there neither remains any memorial of such tradition, nor any mention of it in the histories of that kingdom, written by Garcilazo and Herrera; so that all we know is, that the epithet old is now applied to it by way of distinction from the present town of Caxamarca.

One astonishing particular in the walls of this town, and in all other neighbouring valleys, is, that though built on the surface of the earth, without any foundation, they have withstood those violent earthquakes which overthrew the more solid buildings of Lima, and other large towns erected in the Spanish manner; having received no other damage than what naturally
results

results from being forsaken, or what the drivers have done, who make it a resting-place for their cattle in their road to Lima.

From the construction of these houses it may be inferred, that long experience instructed the natives, that in parts so subject to earthquakes, it was improper to lay a foundation in order to strengthen the walls; and tradition informs us, that when the newly-conquered Indians saw the Spaniards dig foundations for lofty buildings, they laughed at them, telling them they were digging their own sepulchres, intimating that the earthquakes would bury them under the ruins of their houses. It is indeed a melancholy proof of pride and obstinacy, that, after having the prudent example of the Indians before their eyes, the total ruin of the city, at four different times in less than the space of 200 years, has not been able entirely to eradicate the destructive passion for airy and elegant buildings, though those necessarily require large and lofty walls, which must have a foundation proportional to the magnitude of the structure, and the weight they are to support.

During our artists stay at Lima, they laboured incessantly to put the country in the best posture of defence possible, that in case the English Squadron under the command of commodore Anson, which was then expected in the South seas, should make an attack, it might be rendered abortive.

At the same time four men of war were sent to cruise off the coast of Chili, and visit the island of Juan Fernandes,* in order to attack the English Squadron, at their first appearance in the South seas. But after cruising there a considerable time, they returned to Callao, without receiving the least information of any foreign ships having been seen in those seas. And the winter season now advancing, when it was

* The Spaniards left the island only a few days before commodore Anson's arrival; which fortunate accident prevented his falling into their hands; as his ship's company were then so terribly afflicted with the scurvy, that they could not have made any resistance: as may be seen in commodore Anson's voyage, inserted in the third volume of this work,

thought utterly impossible for the English commodore to double cape Horn, our artists returned to Quito, which they reached on the 5th of September, and immediately applied themselves to finish their mensuration of an arch of the meridian.

But before they had finished their work, an express arrived at Quito, with the particulars of the English having taken several rich prizes in the South-seas, and also sacked the town of Paita. Our artists therefore returned immediately to Lima, where they were appointed commanders of two frigates fitted out for cruizers on the coast of Chili.

These sailed on the 4th of December 1742, and directed their course to the island of Juan Fernandes, which they reached on the 7th of January 1743, at three in the evening, and continued there till the 22d of the same month. During this time they visited every part of the island, particularly that where the English had erected their tents, in order to discover any private signal they might have left for the information of any other ships that might afterwards touch here. But as nothing of that kind could be found, the frigates, after taking a sufficient quantity of wood and water, sailed, at three in the evening, and on the 7th of February came to an anchor in the bay of Conception, a famous port in the kingdom of Chili.

The kingdom of Chili is celebrated for its fertility. Its plains, eminences, valleys, in short the whole country, is an object of admiration; for so amazing is the fertility, that every parcel of earth seems transformed into a seed. It is therefore no wonder that many of the inhabitants apply themselves to husbandry, as they are sure of a good market at the several ports of the South-sea. This kingdom also abounds in mines of all kinds, particularly in those of gold and copper.

The manner of carrying on the commerce of this kingdom is nearly the same with that of other nations; but the manner of conducting the inland trade, with the Indians of Arauco, is too remarkable to be omitted.

The

The Indians of Arauco, and those parts, are not governed by casiques, or curacas, like those of Peru, the only subordination known among them being with regard to age, so that the oldest person of the family is respected as its governor. The Spaniard begins his negotiation with offering the chief of the family a cup of wine; after this he displays his wares, that the Indian may make choice of what best pleases him; mentioning at the same time the return he expects. If they agree, the Spaniard makes him a present of a little wine; and the Indian chief informs the community that they are at liberty to trade with that Spaniard as his friend. Relying on this protection, the Spaniard goes from hut to hut, recommending himself at first by giving the head of every family a taste of his wine. After this they enter upon business, and the Indian having taken what he wanted, the trader goes away without receiving any equivalent at that time, and visits the other huts, as they lie dispersed all over the country, till he has disposed of his stock. He then returns to the cottage of the chief, calling on his customers in his way, and acquainting them that he is on his return home. Upon this summons, not one fails of bringing him to the chief's hut what had been agreed on. Here they take their leave of him, with all the appearance of a sincere friendship, and the chief even orders some Indians to escort him to the frontiers, and assist him in driving the cattle he has received in exchange for his goods.

Formerly, and even till the year 1724, those traders carried large quantities of wine, of which as well as all other inebriating liquors the Indians are immoderately fond; but the ill consequences of this trade, through the intemperate use of spirituous liquors, bred tumults and wars, and begun without any other declaration than the massacre of the Spaniards of all ranks who fell into their hands, and even the traders in their country, this branch of trade has been suppressed, and no more allowed to be carried into the Indian territories than what shall be judged necessary to give the masters of families a cup by way of compliment,

pliment, and a very small quantity for trading. The happy effects of this prohibition are felt on both sides; the Spaniards live in safety, and the Indians in peace and tranquillity. They are very fair dealers, never receding from what has been agreed on, and very punctual in their payments. It is indeed surprising that a whole people, who are almost strangers to government, and savage in their manners, should, amidst the gratifications of the most enormous vices, have so delicate a sense of justice, as to observe it in the most irreparable manner in their dealings.

All the Indians of Auraco, Tucapel, and others inhabiting the southern parts of the river Biobio, and also them who live near the Cordillera, have hitherto eluded all attempts made for reducing them under the Spanish government. For in this boundless country, as it may be called, when strongly pushed, they abandon their huts, and retire into the more distant parts of the kingdom, where being joined by other nations, they return in such numbers that all resistance would be temerity, and again take possession of their former habitations. Thus Chili has always been exposed to their insults; and if a few only call for a war against the Spaniards, the flame immediately spreads, and their measures are taken with such secrecy, that the first declaration of it is the murder of those who happen to be among them, and the ravages of the neighbouring villages. Their first step, when a war is agreed on, is to give notice to the nations for assembling; and this they call *Correa la Fletcha*, to shoot the dart, the summons being sent from village to village with the utmost silence and rapidity. In these notices they specify the very night when the irruption is to be made, and though advice of it is sent to the Indians who reside in the Spanish territories, nothing transpires: nor is there a single instance, among all the Indians that have been taken up on suspicion, that one ever made any discovery. And as no great armaments are necessary to this kind of war, their designs continue impenetrable till the terrible execution withdraws the veil.

The

The Indians of the several nations being assembled, a general is chosen, with the title of toqui; and when the night fixed on for executing their designs arrives, the Indians who live among the Spaniards rise and massacre them. After which they divide themselves into small parties, and destroy the seats, farm-houses and villages, murdering all without the least regard to youth or age. These parties afterwards unite, and in a body attack the larger settlements of the Spaniards, besiege the forts, and commit every kind of hostility; and their vast numbers, rather than any discipline, have enabled them, on several occasions, to carry on the enterprizes with success, notwithstanding all the measures taken by the governors to prevent them; for though multitudes fall on these occasions, their army continually receives larger reinforcements. If at any time the Spaniards gain the superiority, the Indians retire to the distance of several leagues, where, after concealing themselves a few days, they suddenly fall on a different part from that where they were encamped, endeavouring to carry the place by a sudden assault, unless the commandant's vigilance has provided against any sudden surprise; when, by the advantage of the Spanish discipline, they are generally repulsed with great slaughter.

These Indian wars against the Spaniards usually continue some years, being of little detriment to the Indians; for most of their occupations, which consist in the culture of a small spot of ground, and weaving ponchos and cloaks for apparel, are carried on by the women. Their huts are built in a day or two, and their food consists of roots, maize, and other grain. War therefore is no impediment or loss to them; indeed they rather consider it as a desirable occupation, their hours at other times being spent in idleness, or carousals, in which they drink chicha, a-liquor very common among them, and made from apples.

The first advances towards a treaty of peace with these Indians are generally made by the Spaniards; and as soon as the proposals are agreed to, a congress is held, at which the governor, major-general of Chili,
and

and the principal officers, the bishop of Conception, and other persons of eminence, assist. On the part of the Indians, toqui, or generalissimo, and the captains of his army, as representatives of the communities, repair to the congress. The last inroad made by these savage enemies was in the year 1720, during the government of Don Gabriel Cano, lieutenant-general of the Spanish forces, who managed the war against them with such vigour and address, that they were obliged to solicit a peace; and their preliminaries were so submissive, that, at a congress held in 1724, the peace was concluded, whereby they were left in possession of all the country south of the river Biobio; and the capitanes de Paz were suppressed. These were Spaniards residing in the villages of the converted Indians, and by their exactions had been the principal cause of the revolt.

Besides the congresses held with these Indians, for concluding a treaty of peace, others are held on the arrival of a new president, and the same ceremonies observed in both; so that an account of the one will be sufficient to give a just idea of the other.

On the holding a congress, the president sends notice to the frontier Indians of the day and place, whither he repairs with the above-mentioned persons, and on the part of the Indians the heads of their several communities, and both, for the greater splendor of the interview, are accompanied by an escort consisting of a certain number previously agreed on. The president and his company lodge in tents, and the Indians encamp at a small distance. The elders or chiefs of the neighbouring nations pay the first visit to the president, who receives them very courteously, drinks their healths in wine, and himself gives them the glass to do the like. This politeness, with which they are highly pleased, is succeeded by a present of knives, scissars, and different sorts of toys, on which they place the greatest value. The treaty of peace is then brought on the carpet, and the manner of observing the several articles is settled: after which they return to their camp, and the president returns the visit, carrying
with

with him a quantity of wine sufficient for a moderate regale.

Now all the chiefs of the other communities, who who were not present at the first visit, go in a body to pay their respects to the president. At the rising of the congress, the president makes each a small present of wine, which the Indians liberally return in calves, oxen, horses, and fowls. After these reciprocal tokens of friendship, both parties return to their respective habitations.

The Spaniards, in order to gain more effectually the hearts of these Indians, who, though in their esteem wretchedly poor, conceal the most stubborn pride, which can only be softened by compliments and favours, it is a maxim with the presidents to admit to their table those who are apparently of the best dispositions, and during the three or four days of the congress neglects no means of ingratiating himself with the whole body. On these occasions a kind of fair is held at both camps, great numbers of Spaniards repairing thither with such goods as they know will please the Indians, who also come with their ponchos and cattle. Both parties deal by exchange, and never fail selling their whole stocks, and of observing in their dealings the most exact candour and regularity, as a specimen in which all future commerce is to be conducted.

Though these Indians have shewn such a determined aversion to submitting to the Spanish monarchs, their behaviour has been very different to the missionaries, whom they voluntarily permitted to come among them; and many have even shewed the greatest joy at being baptized. But it is extremely difficult to prevail on them to quit their free manner of living; which being productive of vice and savageness, prepossesses the mind against the precepts of the christian religion. Before the war of the year 1723, the missionaries, by their indefatigable zeal, had formed several villages, hoping by that means to induce their converts to practise the doctrines of the christian faith. These villages were called St. Christopher, Santo.

Santo Fe, Santa Juana, St. Pedro, and La Mocha, all of them being under the inspection of the jesuits. The chaplains also of the forts on the frontiers had an additional salary for instructing a certain number of Indians. But on that insurrection, their innate savageness returned, all these profelytes abandoned the missionaries and joined their countrymen. On the re-establishment of the peace, they again solicited the missionaries to come among them; and some communities have been since formed; but they are far short of their former promising state, it being very difficult to bring even this small number to embrace a social life.

Admst all the sanguinary rage of these Indians in their hostilities against the Spaniards, they generally spare the white women, carrying them to their huts, and using them as their own. And hence it is, that many Indians of those nations have the complexions of the Spaniards born in that country. In time of peace many of them come into the Spanish territories, hiring themselves for a certain time to work at the farm-houses, and at the expiration of the term return home, after laying out their wages in the purchase of such goods as are valued in their country. All of them, both men and women, wear the poncho and manta, which they weave of wool; and though it cannot properly be called a dress, is abundantly sufficient for decency; whereas the Indians at a greater distance from the Spanish frontiers, as those who inhabit the countries south of Valdivia, and the Chonos, who live on the continent near Chiloe, use no sort of apparel. The Indians of Arauco, Tucapel, and other tribes near the river Biobio, take great delight in riding, and their armies have some bodies of horse. Their weapons are large spears, javelins, and others of that kind, in the use of which they are very dextrous.

Soon after our artists arrived in the bay of Concepcion, they joined the *Esperanza*, a Spanish man of war, commanded by Don Pedro Mendingueta, who had found means to double cape Horn, and reach the bay of Concepcion. In a few days they received advice that Don Joseph Pizarro was arrived over land from Buenos Ayres,

Ayres, and intended to hoist his flag on board the *Esperanza*. On which they sailed for Valparaiso, where the commodore came on board, and took upon him the command of the squadron. In this port they found three French ships, called the *Louis Erasme*, *Notredame de la Deliverance*, and the *Lys*, which had been freighted as register-ships, and touched at Valparaiso to vend their cargoes.

The whole fleet now sailed for the island of Juan Fernandes, and thence to Callao, where they arrived on the 24th of June.

Our artists now repaired once more to Quito, where they finished their observations, and then returned to Lima, in order to procure a passage from thence to Spain. They found at Callao two of the French ships above-mentioned, namely, the *Deliverance* and the *Lys*, preparing for a voyage to Europe. This was an opportunity not to be omitted; and accordingly Don George Juan embarked in the latter, and Don Antonio de Ulloa in the former.

They left the port of Callao on the 22d of October, and on the 22d of November joined the *Louis Erasme*, which with another French register-ship, called the *Marquis d'Antin*, had waited for them in the bay of Conception. Their little squadron being thus formed, they left the bay; but the next day the *Lys* sprung a leak, and was obliged to return, in order to refit. The rest of the squadron, though all in a very bad condition, continued their voyage; and had the good fortune to double cape Horn, without meeting with those terrible storms so frequent near that cape.

On the 21st of May 1744, they came to an anchor in the road of Ferdinando de Naroná, an island on the coast of Brazil, belonging to the Portuguese. Here they refitted their crazy ships, and took on board a fresh supply of provisions, wood, and water. On the 10th of June, at ten in the morning, they again got under sail, and continued their course to the northward, comforting themselves that now the whole danger of their voyage was over. They crossed the equator on
the

the 12th, and continued their course without any interruption.

But on the 21st of July, about six in the morning, being then in 43 deg. 57 min. north latitude, and 39 deg. 44 min. east of the meridian of Conception, they discovered two sail within three leagues of them, bearing E. N. E. The rays of the sun had hindered their getting sight of them sooner. They stood to the S. W. and the three French ships kept in together N. E. without altering their course till seven in the morning, when being within little more than cannon-shot of each other, the largest of the two fired a gun with shot, and at the same time both hoisted English colours; the French frigates also formed a line, though little in a condition for fighting; for besides being weakly manned, and the want of arms and ammunition, they had no nettings for securing the men, so that both the quarter-deck and fore-castle were exposed.

They however, after the enemy had hoisted their colours, continued sailing in a line, but still in their proper course, till the smallest of the English ships bore down upon them, and fired several shot to oblige them to hoist their colours; which they accordingly did. At half an hour after seven a fire of great guns and musketry began on both sides; and at eight o'clock the ships were within pistol-shot of each other.

The force of the three French frigates was this; the *Louis Erasme* carried twenty guns, eight on the quarter-deck of eight pounders, and had betwixt seventy and eighty persons on board, seamen, passengers, and boys. The *Marquis d'Antin* also carried ten guns on a side, the five aftermost of six pounders, and the five forward of four, and had aboard fifty-five persons. *La Deliverance* was still smaller than the other two, having only seven four pounders on a side, and all the persons aboard did not exceed fifty men.

The enemy, who afterwards proved privateers, were considerably superior in force. The largest of them, called the *Prince Frederick*, commanded by captain *James Talbot*, carried thirty-six guns, twenty-four of them being twelve pounders, besides cross-bar-shots, which

which stuck in the French masts and sides, and six six pounders on the quarter-deck. The name of the smallest privateer was the Duke, captain Morecock; she had ten guns on a side, and these likewise twelve pounders, besides patereroes on both, which did great execution in the rigging. The Prince Frederick, to all appearance, keeping a continual fire both with the great guns and small arms, could not carry less than two hundred or two hundred and fifty men, and the compliment of the Duke from the like circumstances they concluded to be about one hundred and fifty or two hundred.

The fight was maintained with great resolution and alacrity on both sides, though under this considerable disadvantage to the French, that one broadside from the enemy did twice the execution of one from their ships: and as for musketry, with which the English were well furnished, and kept an incessant fire, all that the French could use, was about twelve or fourteen on board of each ship, it being present death for any one to shew himself on the fore-castle, and a musket was what very few on board knew how to make use of. At length, about half an hour after ten, the Marquis d'Antin, which was in the rear, struck to the largest of the enemy, with which she was engaged, after losing her captain, who died encouraging his men with the same vigour that he had begun the action. And however reluctant they who survived were to surrender, it was now become of absolute necessity, the ship having received so many shot betwixt wind and water, that she was on the point of sinking.

The captain of the Deliverance, which was the headmost ship, seeing one of her company taken, and judging from the diminution of their force, there was still less hope of a successful event, he prudently crouded sail, that while the enemy's ships were taken up with the prize, he might escape from them; for no sooner had the Marquis d'Antin struck her colours, than the least of the enemy's ships withdrew from the action, which she had alternately maintained with the other two, in order to secure the prize, whilst the larger was

to renew the fight. It was half an hour after eleven when the Deliverance thus began to seek her safety in flight; Louis Erasme could not hesitate to follow her example, but the largest of the English privateers was not long in coming up with her, and by the superiority of her force, and the vigour with which it was exerted, soon laid her under a necessity of surrendering, though not till the worthy captain had been wounded in so desperate a manner that he died the next day. The two privateers being taken up each with her prize, and the south-east wind freshening, favoured the escape of the Deliverance, which stood N. E. and at four in the evening got quite out of sight both of privateers and prizes.

The cargoes of the Marquis d'Antin and the Louis Erasme, thus taken, were valued at three millions of dollars, two in coin, gold and silver, and ingots, or wrought plate. The other consisted in cacao, which was the principal of her lading; some jesuits bark; and Vigonia wool.

The captain of the Deliverance, after this, in all appearance, fortunate escape, consulted with his officers what course was most adviseable to steer. Among them was one who had often been at Louisbourg in the island of Cape Breton, near Newfoundland, and had a perfect knowledge of the situation and nature of the place. He likewise informed the captain, that in the beginning of the summer two men of war were every year sent thither, to carry money and troops for that place and Canada; and likewise to protect the cod-fishery.

As this was the constant practice in time of the most profound peace, it was natural to suppose, that in a war with a maritime power the number of ships would be increased: at least, this precaution had never been omitted during the wars of Lewis XIV. the place being of the utmost importance to France, as the key of Canada, the most secure port for the fishery, and carrying on a very considerable commerce with the islands of St. Domingo and Martinico. These reasons, and this course appearing less dangerous than that towards the coast of Spain, determined the captain to pursue what he

he thought the safest method, and make for Cape Breton: besides, the condition of the Deliverance scarce permitted any choice, as affording little hopes that she ever would be able to reach any port in Spain. They had likewise been informed at Conception, a little before their departure, that a company had been formed in London for fitting out thirty privateers, from twenty to thirty guns, which were to be stationed in such a manner as to intercept all ships coming from the Indies. Though this was in fact a false alarm, the misfortune of meeting the two above-mentioned ships of a force agreeing with the report, gave it all the appearance of truth; and they concluded that there must be many more cruising in proper stations nearer the coasts. This opinion was very natural to them, who for above two years had received no other accounts; and after what had happened, it would have seemed an inexcusable step, to have exposed such a valuable cargo as that of the Deliverance, in such a heavy vessel, as must unquestionably have fallen into the hands of the first enemy that should give her chase. All her force consisted in fourteen four-pounders, and about fifteen muskets; besides, nine of her people had been disabled in the last action: and what was still worse, they had little or no powder. Another bad circumstance was, that from the damage the ship had received in the action, she made so much water, that though they began to pump immediately, it was midnight before they could free the ship; and every one who had received no hurt in the action, without distinction, voluntarily took his turn in the labour. Weighty as these reasons were, that the captain and his officers might not be charged with taking such an important step of themselves, a representation was also made to the passengers, who all readily approving of it as the best resource in their present exigency, the very same evening the course was altered; and they steered for Louisbourg as a port of safety.

On the 13th of August, at six in the morning, they saw a brigantine plying along the coast for Louis-

bourg; the Deliverance on this hoisted a French ensign, which was answered by the other, firing two or three guns. This gave them no manner of uneasiness, concluding, that the brigantine, suspecting some deceit in their colours, had fired those guns as a warning to the fishing barks without to get into the harbour; and they put the same construction on this firing, immediately shewing the greatest hurry in making for a place of safety. An hour afterwards, being near eight o'clock, they saw coming out of Louisbourg two men of war, which they immediately took for ships belonging to a French Squadron stationed there, for the security of that important place; and that they had come out on this signal from the brigantine, that a ship had appeared in sight, lest it might be some Boston privateer, with a design on the fishery. Thus they were under no manner of anxiety, especially, as they came out with French colours, and one of them had a pennant; and all the forts of Louisbourg, as well as all the ships in the harbour, which they could now plainly distinguish, wore the like disguise. Here we must refer to the reader's imagination the complacency and joy which swelled every heart, imagining that they now saw the end of all their fears and disasters; a place of safe repose, after a voyage of such danger and fatigue. Then let the reader be pleased to think what an edge the melancholy disappointment gave to their astonishment and dejection, when amidst the indulgence of such pleasing ideas they found their hopes destroyed, and all their visionary schemes of delight ending in the real miseries of captivity.

They were now so near the two ships coming out of the harbour, that orders had been given for hoisting the boat out to go with an officer on board that which seemed to be the commodore, and draw the shot from their guns in order to salute them. The smallest which carried fifty guns, leading the way, came along-side of the Deliverance; then indeed from what they both heard and saw, the fatal disappointment

ment became too evident, and their misfortune was immediately confirmed by the ship hoisting her national colours, and firing several guns, which carried away the fore-top-sail-halliards, so that the sail ran down, and at the same time the larger ship came up on the starboard side. Betwixt two such enemies no reasonable person will offer to charge the captain of the Deliverance with cowardice, that without offering any resistance, which would have been a wild temerity, he immediately struck his colours, and the boat from the smallest ship came on board, and took possession of the Deliverance; and thus after firing a few guns, returned into the harbour with a very rich prize.

These two English men of war were the Sunderland, captain John Brett, of sixty guns, and the Chester, capt. Philip Durell, of fifty; and it was to the latter that the Deliverance struck. The officers, capt. Durell, for their better accommodation, sent to the house which had been assigned him, when, pursuant to the articles of capitulation at the taking of Louisbourg, the inhabitants were sent back to France. This house he made but little use of, living continually aboard his ship.

Don Ulloa adds, that all his secret papers, on their departure from the island of Fernando de Noronã were formed into a packet, and that he had desired of the captain, the supercargo, and other officers, that in case it was his fate to fall suddenly in the action, they would throw the parcel into the sea. When therefore the Spanish officer found that there was no possibility either of opposing or getting clear of the enemy, he threw the packet overboard, after fastening some bullets to it; but all his papers relating to the mensuration of the degrees of the meridian, together with the physical and astronomical observations and historical narratives, he kept by him, the contents being of universal concern, and no detriment could result from the enemy's inspecting them; but as among men who seemed to mind nothing but what was silver or gold,

N 2

they

they would have ran a great risk, of being abused or confounded among a multitude of others, he thought proper to acquaint the captains on what service he had been employed, and as his papers tended to the improvement of navigation, recommended them to their care.

Don Ulloa was sent with the fleet to England, and thence to Fareham, a pleasant village at the bottom of Portsmouth harbour, where the prisoners of war were then confined. "I must not, says Don Ulloa, here omit the courtesy and generosity of captain Brett, commander of the Sunderland, to all the prisoners of any rank, whom he not only admitted to his table during the voyage, but prevailed on all the other officers to imitate his good example; and who seemed to vie in civilities towards us, and humanity towards the inferior sort; sparing for nothing to alleviate our misfortunes. And let this remain a monument of my gratitude to such a generous set of gentlemen."

Our author was committed to the care of Mr. Brookes, commissary for the French prisoners, and paints his gratitude for the many favours he received from that gentleman, and also from Mr. Rickman, who acted in the same capacity for the Spaniards, in the most glowing colours.

"Both these gentlemen, adds he, offered to join their interest in soliciting the admiralty for my papers, the thing I had most at heart." A petition was accordingly sent to his grace the duke of Bedford, then first lord of the admiralty, and the answer returned was agreeable to his wishes; the lords of the admiralty adding, that they were not at war with the arts and sciences, or their professors; that the English nation cultivated them, and that it was the glory of its ministers and great men to encourage and protect them.

Soon after our author obtained permission to repair to London, that he might renew his solicitations with greater ease and effect. "On my first attendance at the office

“ office for prisoners of war, says Don Ulloa, a letter
“ was shewn me from lord Harrington, secretary of
“ state, for bringing me to his house. This noble-
“ man having been ambassador for some years in
“ Spain, among his other eminent qualities, had a
“ great affection for the Spaniards, which he was
“ pleased to extend to me in a most obliging recep-
“ tion, and assurances, that nothing should be want-
“ ing in him to procure me my papers, or do me any
“ other good office. Martin Folkes, Esq. then president
“ of the Royal Society, a person equally distinguish-
“ ed for his learning, politeness, and readiness to do
“ every good action in his power, being informed I
“ was a prisoner at Fareham, and that my papers
“ were lodged at the admiralty, and fearing they
“ might fall into the hands of persons entirely igno-
“ rant of their contents, and by that means be mis-
“ sed or abused, had applied for having them delivered
“ to him—but they were unhappily mingled with
“ many others of a very different kind, and therefore
“ difficult to separate them, without the presence of
“ the author himself, to distinguish them by the hand
“ and other marks. By his assistance and the alacrity
“ of Mr. Brookes, who was determined not to rest
“ till the affair was ended to my satisfaction, an or-
“ der of the admiralty was obtained to the secretary
“ of the India company, to whom they had all been
“ sent, that I might make a search for them, and
“ those which I should separate, were to be sent to
“ the admiralty. This order met with such a punc-
“ tual compliance, that it was executed the very day
“ of its date.

“ The president of the Royal Society, for whom
“ all the lords of the admiralty entertained an esteem
“ suitable to his great merit, was again pleased to in-
“ terest himself in favour of my papers; and in re-
“ gard to his solicitations, the examination of them
“ was referred to him. This gentleman, who pos-
“ sessed in the highest degree all the social and intel-
“ lectual qualities, affability without artifice, of a
“ genius

“genius which nothing could escape, and an amiable deportment, and generous manners, had from my first arrival shewn me an incessant kindness; he introduced me to the meetings of the society: and to him I owe the acquaintance of many persons of distinction, and the marks of friendship I received from them. He condescended to carry me to the most famous museums, places affording the highest delight to a rational mind, and where all nature is collected into a living history of the several products of the waters and earth, both in the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms. He likewise brought me acquainted with the most famous literati, and was my constant guide. In a word, he carried his friendship to me very far beyond what I could have expected, had I even entertained a much higher opinion of my own abilities.

“The recommendation of so distinguished a person, to whose judgment so much deference was paid in every thing, together with the honour of having been chosen one of the two persons appointed to measure the length of a degree of the earth in Peru, had such an influence on the patrons of science, that I should wrong them, did I not acknowledge, that to them I chiefly owe the happiness of recovering my papers, my liberty, and the polite treatment several persons of rank and quality were pleased to shew me.

“Actions like these convinced me of the sincerity of the English, their candour, their benevolence, and disinterested complaisance. I observed the temper, inclinations, particular customs, government, constitutions and police of this praise-worthy nation, which in its oeconomic conduct, and social virtues, may be a pattern to those who boast of superior talents to all the rest of mankind.

“Mr. Folkes, having gone through my papers, made his report to the admiralty, couched in such favourable terms, that were it inserted here would be the most honourable testimony of this work; and that
“board

“ board thoroughly satisfied, gave him leave, according to his desire, to deliver them up to me, which he accordingly did on the 25th of May. But as a more illustrious testimony of the great esteem with which he honoured me, he proposed to Earl Stanhope, and several other gentlemen of the Royal Society, that I might be admitted a member of that learned body, rightly judging that such an honour could not fail of adding an ardour to my desire of contributing to the improvement of the sciences.”

Don Ulloa having thus obtained his papers together with his liberty, which had been granted at his first solicitation, embarked at Falmouth in the Lisbon packet-boat, and reached Madrid on the 26th of July, 1746. Soon after his arrival the king of Spain ordered the papers of Don Ulloa to be published under his patronage, and from those authentic memoirs, the foregoing account of this celebrated voyage is extracted.

END of VOLUME II.

BOOKS printed for, and sold by **JOHN KNOX** in the Strand.

BOYER's Royal Dictionary, French and English, Quarto, 18s.

Ditto abridged, Octavo, 6s.

Medical Essays and Observations, being an Abridgment of the useful Medical Papers contained in the History and Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Paris, from their Re-establishment in 1699, to the Year 1750 inclusive. 4 vols. 8vo. by Thomas Southwell, M. D. 11.

The History and Adventures of Don Quixote, translated by T. Smollett, M. D. 4 vols. 12mo. 12s.

The same Book, 4 vols. eighteens, 8s.

The Adventures of Roderick Random, by T. Smollett, M. D. 2 vols. 12mo. 6s.

Occasional Sermons on important Subjects, written by a late eminent Divine of the Church of England, 8vo. 5s.

A Complete History of the late War, from its Commencement to the Exchange of the Ratification of Peace, in 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.

A View of Paris, and its Environs, French and English, by the Abbot Antonini, 2 vols. 12mo. 5s.

A New History of the Holy Bible, or a Help to the Study of the Scriptures, with Copper-plates, by a Clergyman of the Church of England, 12mo. 3s.

The Universal Pocket Companion, containing many necessary and entertaining Particulars, with a Map of the World and Plan of London, 3s.

A Catalogue of the most esteemed modern Books that have been published for sixty Years past to the present Time, with the Prices affixed; to which is added an Appendix, containing some of the best foreign Authors, Dictionaries, Grammars, &c. 6s.

N. B. Money for any Parcel of Books.



T
.
.
.
.
s
.
.
.
y
.
.
f
.
.
e
a
y
p
at
.
.
.
o